

# The Book of True Life

## Teachings of the Divine Master Volume I Teaching 1 – 28

### Buchdienst zum Leben

The 12-volume work Libro de la Vida Verdadera (Book of True Life) is a legacy to all humanity and is registered in the "Dirección General del Derecho de Autor de la Secretaría de Educación Pública" in Mexico D.F. under the numbers 26002, 20111 and 83848.

More information about the Spanish original edition:  
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera, A.C.  
Apartado Postal 888, México, D.F., - C.P. 06000

Responsible for the German translation, the preface to the German edition, the explanations, footnotes, notes and references to the work:

**Walter Maier and Traugott Göltenboth.**

**Status:** October 2016

Editing (New spelling and layout):  
Buchdienst zum Leben  
Manfred Bäse  
Kirchweg 5  
D-88521 Ertingen  
Phone: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42  
e-mail: [manfredbaese@gmx.de](mailto:manfredbaese@gmx.de)

**Translation from German to English**  
with DeepL ProVersion Translator  
from Anna Maria Hosta  
<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com> (multilingual)  
E-mail: [a.m.hosta@web.de](mailto:a.m.hosta@web.de)

**Status:** December 2020

## Note to this issue:

This volume was processed true to the content of the above mentioned original German translation for the translation program DeepL, ProVersion, which translates into 12 languages.

So far the following volumes have been translated with it:

Status: December, 2020

### **The Third Testament**

From the German original to the languages: Dutch, Polish, Russian, Portuguese, Portuguese-Brazilian,. To follow: Japanese and Chinese

It was available in the following languages so far: German, English, Spanish, Italian, French,

### **The Book of True Life**

From the German Original to English: The volumes IV, V, VI, VIII, IX, XI, XII - the other 5 volumes were already available in English.

Further translations will follow.

It is the will of the Lord to make these works available to all people free of charge. It is not His will to sell this work for money. All available volumes can be downloaded free of charge as PDF on the Internet.

It is also the will of the Lord to spread His word throughout the world. This is to be done in connection with the testimony of one's own spiritualist example. For this reason, all 6 volumes of my personal, spiritualist example that have been published so far are available for free PDF download on my homepage, as well as 5 volumes of poetry in German and English based on the Book of True Life. The Lord called me into His service in 2017. I have recorded this story in the above mentioned 6 volumes, indicating the respective date. It contains many dreams, visions, secrets the Lord revealed to me, prophecies, predictions about current events all over the world. It is a wake-up call to mankind and for me a phase of purification and cleansing and ascension and return to the bosom of the Father.

My name, Anna Maria Hosta, is a spiritual name that the Lord has revealed to me in 2017.

Hosta, the Lord told me, has the following meaning:

Hos... (last name of my husband) - Hos - t.... (host, bread of life, word of God) and

Hos...t...A (A for my name, Anna)

My civil name has no meaning, since it is the will of the Lord that the WORD moves hearts and that they should be guided by the Word, not the messenger. The messenger is only the bringer of the WORD and this is God Himself. It is the essence of all God's own experiences with the beings created by Him, and it serves their teaching, so that they may study it to purify and perfect themselves, with the goal of returning to God and entering again into the bosom of the Father.

Anna Maria Hosta

Kingdom of Christs Peace on Earth

<https://www.friedensreich-christi-auf-erden.com>

e-mail: [a.m.hosta@web.de](mailto:a.m.hosta@web.de)

## Table of contents

### Content

The Book of True Life.....	1
Note to this issue:.....	2
Table of contents.....	3
Foreword .....	5
I. The Second Coming of Christ in the mirror of biblical promises.....	6
II The three times and the seven seals .....	11
The seven seals.....	11
III People of Israel .....	14
Teaching 1 .....	16
Teaching 2 .....	22
Teaching 3 .....	27
Teaching 4 .....	33
Teaching 5 .....	38
Teaching 6 .....	44
Teaching 7 .....	49
Teaching 8 .....	54
Teaching 9 .....	59
Teaching 10 .....	65
Teaching 11 .....	72
Teaching 12 .....	77
Teaching 13 .....	84
Teaching 14 .....	89
Teaching 15 .....	94
Teaching 16 .....	99
Teaching 17 .....	104
Teaching 18 .....	109
Teaching 19 .....	113
Teaching 20 .....	118
Teaching 21 .....	124
Teaching 22 .....	128
Teaching 23 .....	134
Teaching 24 .....	140
Teaching 25 .....	146
Teaching 26 .....	153
Teaching 27 .....	159

Teaching 28 .....	165
Appendix - Remarks.....	169
Notes of Content .....	171
This message is for all peoples. ....	180
The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950.....	181
Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720 .....	181
Buchdienst zum Leben .....	181
Unicon Foundation .....	181
Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C. ....	181
web pages.....	181

## Foreword

### Dedication

The commission to which the compilation of this anthology is entrusted dedicates these books in the name of the Lord to all men of good will in the world who are inspired by the desire to attain the exaltation of their Spirit through the study of the divine revelations and the practice of the teaching of the Divine Master. Everyone who feels within himself the desire to live the teachings of the Sixth Seal received in this era of the Spirit of Truth should savor to the last drop the spiritual meaning contained in these books. Then a plea to all mankind will burst forth from his heart and a phrase will sound the tenderest strings of the human heart: "Love one another".

### Preface to the German edition

The present book is a faithful translation of the first of twelve volumes of the "Book of True Life" from the original text in Spanish and proclaims divine revelations. It is nothing less than the Return of the Lord as Holy Spirit. Through instruments specially chosen and prepared by Him (the word in the Spanish text is: "portavoz" as much as voice bearer, word mediator, mouthpiece), Christ gave us great truths to explain the meaning of our earthly life, to reveal to us the mysteries of the Spirit that are not understood or have been unknown, and to give us comfort, strength and guidelines in the midst of a growing chaos that is bringing severe afflictions to all mankind with the aim of their purification. It is the eternal, unchanging message of God to His children: in the first time through Moses and the prophets and in the second time through Jesus and His disciples. If the message appears to us as new in the present Third Age, it is because many misunderstood words of the first and second time are explained, and because the Lord opens up to us further spiritual insights, which He could not give us at that time. ("I still have much to tell you; but you cannot carry it now. " Joh. 16,12.)

The book is divided into many chapters and each verse is numbered; this not only serves to refer to a specific passage of the text, but also to show outwardly that it is not an easy read; rather, the contents must be read, studied and fathomed with collected senses and with care. Afterwards, however, the most important thing must follow: the execution, the action.

The attentive reader will notice that many thoughts and spiritual doctrines are repeated more often, though mostly in different words or from different points of view. There are several reasons for this: First, the teachings have been given in dozens of meeting places over many years. Secondly, various word mediators were active, and depending on the spiritual maturity of the instrument, the Word of God could be made known. And finally, the teaching speeches were not given in closed circles, but publicly in front of a simple audience, so that newcomers could always join in, which is why the Lord had to repeat the basic concepts for them in His Word.

Today, we must not bump into the repetitions, but they should give us the opportunity to imprint the divine thoughts deep within us. Moreover, the repetitions confirm that the teachings come from God; for despite the multiplicity of places where they were given and the many Word mediators, the unity of the Word is manifest.

It would be disastrous for the whole of mankind if, on the basis of materially misinterpreted prophecies - just as the people of the Jews did almost 2000 years ago - they were to strike out the helping hand of God and remain deaf to the voice of your Lord, which in this unmistakably genuine and true Word of God addresses every single human spirit and calls it to reflection, conversion and spiritualization. The same voice will one day demand an account from each one of us as to how far we have complied with her loving admonitions and instructions.

In the work "Book of True Life" the main theme is the Spirit, which is why this word is very often found in various connections. What is meant by "Spirit"? - In today's language and dictionaries, the word "Spirit" is used in the sense of the ability to think, that is: mind, intellect, idea, wisdom, etc. - In the present teachings, as in the Bible, the word Spirit has a different meaning, and Jesus made it clear when He said: "God is Spirit, and those who worship Him must worship Him in the Spirit and

Worship truth" (Joh. 4, 24). The eternal primordial power, God, is pure Spirit, without form - which, however, does not exclude that in special cases He reveals Himself to His children also in human form, as Father. The most essential quality of God is love, and, driven by this love, he created out of himself other spirit beings, so that he could give them his love. These spirits, sparks of God's Spirit and, to a limited extent, with the same qualities as God, filled the infinite space until, because of their pride and disobedience, they separated themselves from God and were thereupon embedded in a material body so that they could set out again on the way home. The essential part of man is therefore his Spirit, the spark of the divine spirit within him. Briefly summarized it follows:

Spirit = love, wisdom and power.

Human Spirit = God's spirit spark in man.

Spirits = Primordial angelic spirits as well as human spirit beings, whether they are still in the material body (incarnate) or outside of it (desincarnate).

The divine revelations took place in Mexico in the Spanish language. The translation into German was done with great care, so that the spiritual meaning was reproduced in every case. To a large extent, the word and sentence formation was also based on the original text, which is why sometimes somewhat unusual expressions and sentence constructions were used. Only in relatively few cases did one have to choose a freer translation to find a pleasing form of expression in German, but the spiritual meaning was always faithfully preserved.

Short explanations that seemed necessary for comprehension were added as footnotes, and the meaning of the text was added in brackets. Longer footnotes can be found as annotations in the appendix.

The translators

## Explanations for a better understanding of the teachings

### **I. The Second Coming of Christ in the mirror of biblical promises.**

At the beginning of the translators' preface there is the lapidary sentence: "It is nothing less than the return of the Lord as Holy Spirit. Many readers expect an explanation of this statement, which will be given below. Since the earliest beginnings of Christianity, the faithful have occupied themselves with the Second Coming of Christ, and each time has produced its own ideas about it. Even today, believers have different, predominantly blurred views on it, because they do not understand the symbolic imagery of the relevant biblical passages correctly. It is therefore necessary to obtain clarity. For this purpose we want to examine the imprecise and often imaginative ideas and compare them with the relevant biblical words.

The following opinion is widespread: According to this, the Lord would appear before the eyes of all people in the clouds of the sky, with all eyes seeing Him at the same time; for His return is to be like lightning in the sky, illuminating everything and visible to all people. - Can this happen at all, and do these ideas correspond to the announcements of Jesus himself, as they have been handed down to us by various evangelists?

As we know, the earth is spherical, and for this reason alone this popular idea of that event is a physical impossibility, since the inhabitants of a spherical world have a not being able to see celestial phenomena around the globe at the same time.

We want to first examine whether a more credible picture of this event might not become apparent from the various biblical references if we translate the words of the prophecy from the symbolic visual language into our contemporary language and thereby grasp the spiritual meaning that is to be expressed.

With regard to the time of the Second Coming, the Lord says that no one knows the day and hour before the event occurs, except the Father (Math. 24, 36 + 42); but He gave various portents of His coming: false Christs and false prophets, wars, pestilences, dear times, earthquakes, increasing unkindness and tribulations, horrors and great signs in the sky, floods and severe storms, the

proclamation of the Gospel in the whole world. - All these signs have been fulfilled, and yet the faithful are still waiting for the fulfillment of the promises.

In a parable, the Lord gave an even more precise indication of the time and manner of His coming again. He compared it to the secret burglary of a thief in the night and added: . . "For the Son of Man will come at an hour when you do not mean it" (Math. 24, 44). From this parable two things are clearly recognizable: First, that His return will not take place as a supernatural heavenly spectacle, but in secret, unnoticed by the world and Christianity as a whole. And secondly, that also the time of His coming will be different than expected.

The Lord affirms the significance of this parable for a correct idea of His Second Coming by referring once again in His Revelation to John: "Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and maketh ready his garments. .. " (Rev. 16, 15).

In a second parable of the wise and the bad servant, there is even a hint given as to whether the time at which people expect His coming at the time of His return is too early or too late. For Jesus says in this parable: . . "But if that wicked servant says in his heart, My Lord is not coming for a long time yet... the Lord of the servant will come on the day he does not know, and at the hour he does not mean. .. " (Math. 24, 48 + 50). From this it is clear that the Lord will come earlier than Christians generally assume.

In what way should this return of the Lord, which takes place in silence, then take place? - In Matthew we read: "For just as the lightning goes forth from the rising (the sun, that is, east) and shines until the going down (west), so also will be the future of the Son of Man" (Math. 27, 27). - It should be understandable to everyone that this cannot be a natural lightning that is seen with our physical eyes; for in the least cases the lightning shines from east to west, but descends from heaven to earth: the meaning must therefore be different. - Since the lightning is a glaring phenomenon of light in the sky, and since the term light is often used in the Word of God as a symbol of spiritual knowledge, it is obvious to interpret this "lightning" as a revelation doctrine of Christ that proceeds from the spiritual heaven.

Why does it begin precisely in the East and end in the West? - On this point, the Lord tells us in His New Word that this image symbolizes the totality of His teaching to humanity, which had its beginning in the people of Israel, that is to say, in the Orient or East, and which was to find its comprehensive conclusion in the West, in a country of the Western hemisphere, and has now also found its conclusion in the West. (The Spiritual Revelations in Mexico) - The symbol of lightning also has the meaning that for Him the period of time between the two revelations was only a short moment that passed like lightning in the sky. - For us humans, almost 2000 years is a long time, for God only a moment of eternity.

The following verses of the Gospel of Matthew, as they have been handed down to us, seem to contradict this interpretation of the Second Coming of Christ as revelation in the Word, since it says that "the sun and moon' will lose their brightness, the 'stars' will fall from heaven, the 'sign of the Son of Man' will appear in the sky, and then He Himself will appear 'in the clouds of heaven' with great power and glory.

If the terms with quotation marks were to be understood in the material sense, as is generally customary, the earth would be shrouded in darkness, in the night sky the stars would be thrown into confusion or a meteor shower would fall down on the earth, in this chaos a sign would appear in the sky, and then the Lord himself would appear between nightly clouds to judge the horrified people.

But if the biblical words concerning the Second Coming of Christ are understood as a symbolic imagery for spiritual processes - as they must be - they convey a quite different insight.

Let us limit ourselves to deciphering the symbolic term 'cloud'. It occurs several times in the Bible, but usually not in the natural sense. When the children of Israel passed through the desert, "the Lord went before them the day before in a pillar of cloud..." and when the Ten Commandments were given on Mount Sinai, the "cloud" signifies the spiritual presence of God for His people. In a vision of Daniel it says: "I saw in this vision by night, and behold, there came one "in the clouds of heaven" as the Son of Man unto the old man, and was brought before him. He gave him power, glory and kingdom, that all nations, people and tongues should serve him. His power is eternal, which shall not

pass away, and his kingdom has no end" (Dan. 7, 13 + 14). Here the same expression is used for the spiritual appearance of Christ as in the description of His return in the gospel of Matthew; but who would claim that these are material clouds and not a symbolic expression for the spiritual appearance of Christ?

Significantly, the Gospel according to Luke does not speak of "the clouds of heaven" but of "the cloud" and the word "heaven" is completely missing: "And then they will see the Son of Man coming "in the cloud" with great power and glory" (Luk. 21, 27). This expression clearly shows that these are not earthly clouds in the sky, but that with it a spiritual form of revelation is to be expressed and the Lord will not appear materially visible.

The biblical passage also speaks of the fact that people will see "the Son of Man". Many Christians understand this literally and believe that they will see Jesus with their material eyes as He descends from heaven. - Would the physical appearance of Jesus, which could be seen with our material eyes, awaken or strengthen mankind's faith in Him? - Not at all. If Christ, visible with the physical eyes, were to descend from heaven, only a tiny fraction of humanity would be able to see it. The rest of humanity, practically the entirety, would not have experienced this phenomenon and thus the conviction of Christ's return would not have occurred at all. So it would again depend on whether one would believe the few eyewitnesses or His words, in other words, the situation would be the same as it was almost 2000 years ago.

At that time, Christ already lived visibly among the people, and no one believed His teaching - except for a small minority. And if He were visible to our physical eyes today as a human being among us, we would pay Him even less attention than 2000 years ago, because today people are much too busy with their struggle for more prosperity or with their serious problems of daily food procurement, with their power struggles, intrigues and wars. - And yet people will see Him. Those who are blessed with the spiritual face will see Jesus as the disciples saw Him at the Transfiguration on Mount Tabor. Not as a proof of His presence - they do not need these proofs - but as a reward for their faith and spiritual armament. - The others will feel in their deepest inner being the presence of Christ in His new revelations. Their Spirit testifies to them the truth of His Word. - And still others, the majority, will tremble in their whole being when the severe afflictions that must come will befall them. Then their consciences will make it clear to them that this is the promised return of Christ in His merciless righteousness. This experience will be much more lasting than if their physical eyes had seen "the Son of Man.

In Luke the promise of Jesus about His return to earth is followed by the hint: "But when these things begin to take place, straighten up and lift up your heads, because your redemption is drawing near" (Luk. 21, 28). The expression "when it begins to happen" indicates that it is not a sudden "end of the world" event, but rather a process lasting for a longer time, for which men should keep a lookout. What this process is about is illuminated by a further hint of Jesus at His return: "When the Son of Man comes, do you think that he will also find faith on earth? (Luk. 18, 8) The nature of the interrogative sentence expresses negation and suggests that His second coming will also be the proclamation of the truth, His doctrine of salvation, and that people will again have the possibility of acceptance or rejection on the basis of their free will, and that they - at least as far as the great mass of people and the leading representatives of church, science and state are concerned - will at first behave just as unbelieving and rejecting as in Jesus' time.

In the parable of the mustard seed (Luk. 13, 18), which symbolizes the coming into being of the Kingdom of God on earth, the Lord points especially to the smallness of the seed, i.e. to the initially small effect of His Word in the world, which is thrown "into the garden," that is, is sent down from heaven to the earth and becomes the great "tree" that gives protection and shade to all birds, i.e., to men, and thus the foundation of the Kingdom of God on earth. The following parable of leaven has the same sense of a gradual growth and penetration of His Word into the consciousness of mankind. Now we still have to examine what the apostle John, the favorite disciple of Jesus, has to say on our subject, who - as his gospel account shows - understood and passed on the teaching of His Master in the deepest and most spiritual way. In his farewell address to His disciples, the Lord says to him: "If you love me, keep my commandments! And I will ask the Father, and he shall give you another



Comforter, that he may abide with you forever, the Spirit of Truth, whom the world cannot receive, for it neither sees him nor knows him. But you know him, for he abides with you and will be in you; I will not leave you orphans; I am coming to you" (John 14:15-18).

Because of the significance of this promise for His followers, Jesus in His great farewell speech returns to this several times: "But the Comforter, the Holy Spirit, whom my Father will send in my name, he will teach you all things and remind you of all that I have said to you" (Jn 14:26). Here we learn that this Comforter, or Spirit of Truth, is the Holy Spirit of God, who is sent "in the name" of Christ to the believers on earth to teach them all things, and to remind them of all the teachings of Jesus.

After Jesus has once more laid His commandment of love to the disciples' heart and prepared them for coming persecutions, He gives them as a promise after these persecutions the consoling assurance: "But when the Comforter comes, whom I will send to you from the Father, the Spirit of truth who proceeds from the Father, he will bear witness about me. And you will also bear witness, for you have been with me from the beginning" (John 15:26-27). "But I tell you the truth: it is good that I go (to the Father). For if I do not go, the Comforter will not come to you: but if I go, I will send him to you" (John 16:7). The precondition for the Comforter to come as the Spirit of truth is therefore the return of Jesus to the Father. This means that this Spirit of truth proceeds from Christ himself as the "Word" of God, and He will send him from the throne of the Father, in union with Him, His believers on earth. For He was also as man the great truth witness of God, which is why He confessed before Pilate, "I am a king. For this purpose I was born and came into the world, that I should bear witness to the truth. He who is of the truth hears my voice" (John 18:37).

"I still have much to tell you, but you cannot bear it now. But when that one, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all truth. For he will not speak of himself, but what he will hear he will speak, and what is to come he will announce to you. The same will transfigure me; for from the one who is mine he will take it and announce it to you. Everything that the Father has, that is mine. Therefore I said: "He will take it from mine and declare it to you" (John 16:12-15).

With the foregoing words, the Lord drew the attention of His disciples to the fact that they are not yet able to bear all the truth that He has to bring from the Father as His bearer of revelation. Therefore, He refers them once again to His coming word of revelation as Spirit of truth, which will then introduce them to all truths. As "The Word," he will, just as on earth, proclaim only that which he will receive from God the Father as divine truth and wisdom in union with God the Father, and which nevertheless is nothing foreign, only transmitted, but comes forth from his own Spirit. In doing so, He will "transfigure" His life and teaching as the Son of Man, Jesus, that is, bring light and clarity about it, since this Spirit of consolation and truth is the word of the one Divine Spirit Himself, which is why He is also the "Holy Spirit."

As we can see from the preceding quotations, the New Testament gives us a wealth of references and explanations about the "other Comforter", "the Holy Spirit" the "Spirit of Truth", whom the Father will send to His children after Jesus' return to the Father. The Bible also reports that this happened in the outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the disciples. Now there is often the opinion among the believers that the promises have been fully fulfilled and can be considered as completed. But is this view correct? - We must be aware that all the words of Jesus and especially His promises did not only refer to the then present or the future immediately following it, but that their spiritual meaning is also of current significance for later times. The outpouring of the Holy Spirit on the disciples of Jesus, on their later co-workers and fellow believers and afterwards on a few chosen ones was - despite its great significance - only a modest beginning, as it were a prefulfillment of what was to come. In the so-called Pentecost only a small circle was grasped; but the perfect fulfillment must grasp the whole people of Israel, as already the prophet Joel prophesied: "And after this I will pour out my Spirit upon all flesh, and your sons and daughters shall dream dreams, and your young men shall see visions. (Joel 3, 1) - What was then the future is now since 1866. The Spirit of truth is now among us. But how few are inwardly ready and able to work fully in the power of the Holy Spirit, even when they have absorbed this Spirit of Truth! "Such things have I spoken to you through 'proverbs' (in figurative language). But the time is coming when I will no longer speak to you through

'proverbs', but will freely proclaim to you from my Father" (John 16:25). Hereby the Lord confirms that His language is a pictorial language full of symbols and spiritual correspondences of earthly-material things and processes to such of spiritual nature. But the time will come - and this can only be the time of His return as Spirit of consolation, truth and holiness - when He will unmistakably announce to His own in their then more developed world of language and concepts from His Father, so that the riddle of the mind about the true meaning of the picture language will come to an end once and for all. Anxious Christians, who see in every revelation that passes on spirituality a misleading message, and Christians of the Name, who do not want to be disturbed in their spiritual inertia, will point to Jesus' warnings about the false Christ and thus try to deter people from accepting this new word of God. But these should be clear about the fact that just at the time of the false Christians and false prophets, of whom there have already been and still are enough, the "genuine" Christ is also promised with His new word. An unexamined or prejudiced rejection of all that is new and does not fit into one's own ideas and interests must therefore inevitably lead also to the rejection of Christ in His return! Hence the earnest admonition: Examine all things, but retain what is good.

As a conclusion of this study, let us recall Christ's epistle in His spiritual revelation to the apostle John, which, according to its wording, is addressed to the Christian communities in Asia Minor, but which in its true meaning is an admonition to the Christian churches during seven successive developmental epochs. The last epoch is symbolized by the church of Laodicea, in which we can recognize the current church organizations of Christian character, which have become rigidly established in cult. The Lord makes her say: "I know your works, that you are neither cold nor warm. Oh that you were cold or warm! But because you are lukewarm and neither cold nor warm, I will spit you out of my mouth (Rev. 3:15 + 16) - What an apt characterization of today's Christianity of names and habits! "You say, 'I am rich, and I have enough, and need nothing; and do not know that you are wretched and miserable, poor, blind, and naked. I counsel thee to buy of me gold, purified with fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness may not be revealed; and anoint thine eyes with ointment of thine eyes, that thou mayest see. (Rev. 3, 17, 18) - Christians believe to have everything and need no further revelation of Christ. But in His eyes they stand spiritually wretched, pitiful, blind and naked, which is why He advises them to acquire from Him the gold and white garments of unadulterated, divine truths of salvation. They are also to rub their eyes, blind to the truth, with an eye ointment - of what does it consist then? - "Those whom I love, I punish and chastise. So now be diligent and repent" (Rev. 3, 19). Despite the severe rebuke, the Lord does not reject His children. He loves them, especially in the great trials and afflictions that have come and will come upon men, for they are to lead us to repentance and renewal.

"Behold, I stand at the door and knock. If any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in and take communion with him, and he with me. (Rev. 3, 20) - So he does not fall with the door into the house, nor does he exert coercion on his children. But those who listen to His voice, which can be heard anew, and open the door of their hearts, experience the closest connection from Spirit to Spirit with their Lord.

We have tried to help the critical doubters - who, however, are of good will - to understand the Second Coming of Christ. In the foregoing we have established that He will not return either in the midst of a spectacular heavenly event or in a physically visible way. We have also recognized that the great crowds of people will not notice His return because He comes like a thief in the night: unexpectedly and quietly on spiritual paths. Hence His admonition: Watch and pray so that you do not let this significant and important time go by unused. Do not be like the five foolish virgins of the parable, who let the light-giving oil in their lamps - the symbol of faith, love and hope - dry up, and therefore could not approach the bridegroom coming in the spiritual darkness of midnight in joyful recognition and finally came too late for the wedding.

## II The three times and the seven seals

After their spiritual creation, a large part of the children of God had fallen away from their Creator in disobedience through abuse of their free will. As a result, they condemned themselves to eternal remoteness from God, that is, to death. But God in His immeasurable love made it possible for His children to return to their spiritual home. But the way was very long, difficult and painful. That is why He did not leave them alone, but revealed to them a mighty teaching, with whose help they could regain the lost spiritual paradise step by step and step by step. The teaching and educational plan was divided into three great epochs, which in turn are divided into seven stages of development, corresponding to the Seven Seals of the Book of Life in the Revelation of John.

### The three times

#### First time.

At the beginning of the First Time, God could still have spiritual intercourse with His children through some chosen ones. They heard His spiritual voice guiding them. But when this connection was lost due to the increasing materialism of His children, God sought a mediator. He prepared a man through whom He could communicate with His people. Moses was the chosen instrument through which He announced the Ten Commandments, which were to give the guidelines for life, first to the people of Israel and later to the whole world. With the Ten Commandments and the detailed instructions, Moses symbolizes the First Time in which God revealed Himself to His children as the Creator, the only God, in His inexorable justice (God the Father of the Trinity).

#### Second time.

When the time was fulfilled, God sent His only begotten Son. God's Spirit became man in Jesus and dwelt among men. In His teachings, He revealed Divine Love, and with His life and sacrificial death, He gave mankind the perfect example; therefore, He was the Divine Master who fulfilled the Ten Commandments of the First Time through love, which found its highest expression on the cross, when He sacrificed Himself for mankind. Jesus symbolizes the Second Time (God Son of the Trinity).

#### Third Time.

Jesus could not reveal everything during His time on earth, because mankind was not yet mature for it. But he announced that the Father would send the Comforter, the Holy Spirit. This Third Age was initiated by Elijah, whose Spirit illuminated an instrument appointed by God. It was a simple man named Roque Rojas; he was, like John the Baptist, the forerunner so that God's Holy Spirit, the Spirit of Truth, could be revealed among men. In 1866, the Spirit of Elijah proclaimed through his word mediator: "I am Elijah, the prophet of the first times, the one of the transfiguration on Mount Tabor; prepare yourselves...". Those listeners who had the gift of spiritual insight then saw Jesus, Moses and Elijah as the disciples experienced it at the transfiguration of Jesus on Mount Tabor. This is the confirmation of the three great epochs and of the fact that Elijah symbolizes the Third Age, in which the Spirit of Truth communicates itself, or: the return of Christ in the Spirit (God Holy Spirit of the Trinity).

God hands over His revelations in perfect order: The teaching of love was given to us through Jesus (Second Time), after we already had sufficient knowledge of the righteousness of God (First Time). And so we will be able to take up the teaching of truth and wisdom in ourselves (Third Time) to the extent that we fulfill the teachings of love.

### The seven seals

The "Book of Life" known from the Revelation of John with the Seven Seals contains the history of mankind as foreseen by God. It is divided into seven major chapters, each of which has a special seal. These seals were broken by Christ so that the light contained in the respective chapter of the Book of

Life, the will and educational plan of God, could have an effect and be realized in the human world. The main doctrine of the respective spiritual stage of development of mankind is symbolized by a chosen one of God in a symbolic event, as a model and example for this epoch and all later times. - Since the beginning of the Third Age, the "Book of Life" has been opened at the Sixth Seal.

### The First Seal: The sacrifice

The Lord tells us about this in His new Word: "The first of these spiritual stages of development in the world is symbolized by Abel, the first servant of the Father, who offered his atoning sacrifice to God. He is the symbol of the sacrifice. Envy rose up against him. (U. 161, 54)

From Genesis 1, chapter 4, we know that Cain and Abel offered their burnt offerings to God. That of Abel looked graciously upon God, for it was given with an innocent and pure heart. But that of Cain was rejected by God because Cain was not pure in heart. This angered Cain very much, and out of envy and hatred he killed his brother Abel. The deep meaning of this biblical story, however, is that Abel - apart from his material burnt offering - had also made the spiritual sacrifice of his earthly-human passions to God. Therefore, his heart was innocent and pure. This purification of his being is thus the actual symbol of the sacrifice. In summary, we can say that the First Seal means that we should sacrifice our sinful passions, that the Spirit dominates matter and that we thereby attain the spiritual connection with our Heavenly Father.

### The Second Seal: Faith

It is symbolized by Noah. People did not take to heart the teaching of the First Seal, but in abuse of their free will they let themselves be dominated by the evil passions of materialism. In Genesis 6:3 ff we read: "Then said the Lord: Men will no longer be punished by my Spirit; for they are flesh. I will give them yet a hundred and twenty years. . But when the Lord saw that the wickedness of men was great in the earth, and all the thoughts and aspirations of their hearts were evil for ever. . he said: "I will destroy from the earth the men whom I have created. . But Noah found mercy before the Lord. . Noah was a pious man and blameless and led a divine life in his time. . ."

People despised God's warning and did not believe the deadline set for them for their recovery. Only one believed: Noah. He was chosen by the Lord as His instrument to start again with a new humanity after the Flood. - It took a strong faith to carry out all the orders of God, which were also quite extraordinary at that time and which people therefore laughed at. But Noah trusted His God and acted as He was commanded. For Noah, faith was not only literally but also spiritually the saving ark, and to this day, faith is a saving power for every believer. It is also no coincidence that Abraham, the other great hero of faith, lived precisely in the time of the Second Seal.

### The Third Seal: The spiritual strength

It is symbolized by Jacob. God gave Jacob the spiritual name "Israel", which means "strong". Jacob or Israel encountered many adversities and dangers in his life - with which God tested him - but he was able to overcome them through the spiritual power that was within him. He became a symbol of the spiritual strength that we must acquire in order to endure the trials that God sends us with patience and devotion. Thanks to the spiritual quality mentioned above, God chose him as the progenitor of the people of Israel, in that from his 12 sons the 12 tribes came forth. Through him, Jehovah was also able to manifest a great spiritual revelation.

From the Old Testament we know the story known as the "ladder to heaven" (Genesis 28:10 ff): Jacob saw in a dream a ladder that stood on the earth and reached up to heaven, and the angels of God ascended and descended on it. At the top of the ladder stood the Lord. In symbolic imagery, God thus showed the development of the Spirit. Our Spirit has to become more mature and purer in order to ascend step by step. In doing so, we can see that in a single human life, so to speak at first sight, it is not possible for our Spirit to attain the purity necessary to ascend the ladder until we are with God. It takes many attempts, many incarnations, to climb a few levels higher each time, according to the maturity that our Spirit has reached. At the same time, the Lord admonishes us not

to stand still on the ladder, i.e., not to constantly advance in our spiritual development, otherwise we will hinder those who come after us in their spiritual development. - The angels of God descending on the ladder are the advanced spirits of light, whom the Lord sends down to help those who ascend. Here, too, it is again expressed that God does not leave us alone on the way home to Him, but offers us His help.

The way to achieve the quality of the Third Seal is to follow the teachings of the two previous ones: only through the sacrifice of the lower passions and through unshakable faith can God make the spirit spark that lives in us become a great strength.

### **The Fourth Seal The Law**

It is symbolized by Moses. God chose Him to free the people of Israel from Egyptian bondage, and through Him He gave the people the Ten Commandments and many orders that made God's will known to the people. The Ten Commandments became the basis of all human laws, and if they had been faithfully obeyed, mankind would have taken the good path: that of true worship of God, justice, order and respect for one's neighbor. But the disregard of the divine law, that is, the disobedience of men to God's will, has brought mankind to the edge of the abyss.

### **The Fifth Seal: Love**

It is represented by Jesus. In Him God became man out of love for us. His life was a perfect example and His teaching a single glorification of love, which found its highest fulfillment when He gave His life for us. That is why He could summarize His teachings in the words: "A new commandment I give to you, that you love one another as I have loved you, that you also may love one another" (Jn 13:34). And indeed, in this new commandment of love the whole law is contained. Its observance to the last consequence will bring the spiritual Kingdom of God to this earth. In the hereafter this is already the case, because love is the prerequisite and foundation of the spiritual kingdom.

### **The Sixth Seal: Wisdom**

The Sixth Seal is symbolized - as a prelude and preparatory stage of the Third Age - by Elijah, the prophet and great warrior in the Old Testament, who after completing his mission went up to heaven in a "fiery chariot" (2 Kings 2:11). With this pictorial representation we are shown that the Spirit of Elijah is the light-filled warrior of God. This cherubic

According to the testimony of Jesus, the Spirit was also incarnated in John the Baptist (Matth. 11, 7-14), who prepared the hearts so that Jesus could place His teaching in them. He also paved the way of the Lord in our time at His spiritual return and, as the powerful prince of angels, imparts to all spirits and worlds the light of the Holy Spirit, the Divine Wisdom, which flows out of the opened Sixth Seal or chapter of the Book of Life, whose teachings and revelations the Lord Himself manifested until the year 1950 through chosen instruments. But the time of the Sixth Seal did not end there. The light of the Sixth Seal continues to shine upon humanity until it has recognized and spiritualized the revelations of Christ in His return. The visitations that will occur at the same time will support this development so that the Spirits can receive the truth and wisdom of God. In this way mankind will be prepared for the Seventh Seal.

### **The Seventh Seal: The Completion**

With the seventh seal the work of redemption is completed, just as on the seventh day - metaphorically speaking - creation was finished. The Spirit has traveled the long and painful path and is once again in close contact with his Father from spirit to spirit. The disobedient son returns home to his father's house, he has overcome himself and the world. - The symbol of the Seventh Seal is the Heavenly Father Himself, who will be the finally reached goal of this difficult path of development and purification of the Spirits. The Seventh Seal has not yet been opened. Perhaps one or the other Spirit is already granted, thanks to his spiritual maturity, to experience a small foretaste of what the Seventh Seal will bring. But for all Israel and for mankind generations will still have to come and go,

many years of trials will still have to break in, many tears will still have to purify the hearts, until the greatest time will have come for all: the time of constant fellowship with the Father.

### III People of Israel

In the teachings the Lord often speaks of the "people of Israel", "My people" or simply "people". This does not at all mean the Mexican nation in whose midst the rallies took place. Is the state of Israel meant? - No. - In order to avoid errors, here is a brief explanation of the origin of the name "Israel" and who is addressed in the revelations as "the people of Israel".

Those familiar with the Bible are familiar with the story in the Old Testament, according to which Jacob wrestled with a "man" during a difficult life situation at night until dawn broke. "The man" was unable to overcome him and finally said: "You shall no longer be called Jacob, but Israel, for you have fought with God and with men and you are obeying. And God renewed His promise to Jacob: "Your seed shall be like the dust of the earth, and you shall be spread abroad toward the evening, morning, midnight, and noon; and by you and your seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed," - Israel is a spiritual name and means "strong. It was to become a strong spiritual community that includes the whole people, a numerous, strong people of Israel. And God gave the Promised Land to the people to live in peace and to develop the spiritual to deepen the connection with Him. However, according to the pact made with God, this was subject to the condition that the true worship of the only God and the truth of His teaching be made known to all peoples of the earth, that is, that it be a priestly people.

The Old Testament reports vividly about the development of the people of Israel over the centuries. Soon a division within it became visible: on the one hand, the small group that we want to call the spiritual Israel, because it maintained spiritual contact with God and from whose midst the wise leaders of the people and the great prophets emerged. On the other hand, the majority, which we want to call the materialistic Israel, because it used the divine blessings of great wisdom, perseverance and energy exclusively to gain power and wealth. This disobedience to the covenant made with God often brought the people of Israel severe trials that they themselves were to blame for, for their wealth, power and pride virtually challenged the neighboring states to war against them. In the tribulation and distress the people cried out to their God, but the repentance lasted only until they regained freedom and came to wealth.

During the many trials, the minority of spiritual Israel lived unnoticed, but full of faith and hope in the Messiah. That is why He could become a human being in Jesus in their midst, to once again make His people aware of His spiritual mission among the nations and prepare them for it. The spiritual Israel followed Him and was happy to hear His word. The majority, the materialistic Israel, hardly took notice of Him, and the official church firmly rejected Him. They expected a strong man, a mighty warrior, who would break the rule of the Romans to establish an earthly, glorious and invincible Israel. But the Messiah was humble and declared, "My kingdom is not of this world. There the disappointment was so great that they condemned Him as an instigator and blasphemer and had Him crucified. - Thus an event of tremendous importance had occurred: the visible separation between the spiritual and materialistic Israel.

The spiritual Israel gathered around the apostles, and in the small group soon matured the knowledge which the apostle Peter expressed in his words: "Now I learn with the truth that God does not look at the person, but in all kinds of people; he who fears Him and does right is pleasant to Him. - Thus not only the Jews belong to the spiritual Israel, but from all religions and nations those who believe the words of Christ and act accordingly; for it is a spiritual community and therefore not bound to nations.

The materialistic Israel in its fanatical endeavor to shake off Roman rule suffered a heavy warlike defeat, and after the destruction of Jerusalem in 70 A.D. it ceased to be a nation, and the Jews were scattered over the whole world. It was a terrible judgment that materialistic Israel caused itself by its

disobedience to the divine laws and by its rejection of the Messiah. Jesus' prophecy was inexorably fulfilled at the sight of the magnificent temple in Jerusalem: "Verily I say to you, there shall not remain here one stone upon another that shall not be broken. And further: "Jerusalem, Jerusalem, you who kill the prophets and stone those who are sent to you; how often have I desired to gather your children together, as a hen gathers her chicks under her wings, and you have not desired! Behold, your house shall be left to you desolate." - In the course of the centuries that followed, it was everywhere an unwelcome minority that had to suffer oppression, humiliation and hardships. But now, almost 2000 years after those terrible events and the resulting visible separation between the spiritual and the materialistic Israel, a change of undreamt-of importance is again taking place. The spiritual Israel, which as a barely noticed minority among the peoples of the earth was a weak, little influential group, is being shaken up and gathered. Christ in His spiritual return speaks to "Israel according to the Spirit". He now unites all the "scattered tribes of Israel" to equip his Spirit and send it into battle until it has reached the salvation and spiritualization of the human race. The teachings for this are the new revelations of Christ, which are collected in the 12 volumes "Book of True Life". On the other side we have the materialistic Israel. Its pilgrimage has been long and painful since it expelled from its womb Him who offered it His Kingdom as a new inheritance. But the times of most severe oppression are over; it has become rich, and with the money it exerts great influence. It has become strong and proud, and the nationalist branch has re-established itself as a nation; the old religious traditions have awakened. It believes to fulfill the laws of Jehovah and Moses, but in reality it still worships the golden calf. It is far from understanding and carrying out its spiritual mission. This should not be taken as a one-sided accusation against the Jews or the Israelite nation; all the nations of the earth - perhaps with the exception of small minorities - are materialized and "dancing around the golden calf. - If in this explanation the materialistic Israel is especially mentioned, it is because this treatise deals with the spiritual and materialistic Israel and states that the latter does not - not yet - fulfill the task assigned to it by God of being the priestly people among the peoples of the earth. Involuntarily we ask ourselves: how will it continue? - We must not forget that God has given great promises to the people of Israel, and He will never break them. But at the same time we must also be aware that the blessing promises that God gave to Jacob concerning his seed concern the Spirit, just as the later name of Jacob, namely Israel, is already a spiritual name. It is a mistake to believe that the promises refer to matter, that is, to the tribe of the people or to the present state of Israel. If this were so, then prophets and messengers of God would still arise in it. - But the time will come when the now still materialistic Israel will unite with the spiritual Israel and both will again form a unity, the one people of Israel. But when will this happen? - When the materialistic Israel renounces money, power and pride and recognizes the new revelations of the Lord - which will probably only be possible after a renewed all-hardest visitation - and cries out with tears of pain: Jesus was the Messiah, and Christ is also for us "the way, the truth and the life.

## Teaching 1

1 In the beginning of the times I as a father gave man the task of doing good. But men turned away from the divine commandments and fell into idolatry and committed abominable acts against me. The strong won, the weak were defeated, and the man took the woman as his slave. So it became necessary to give Moses the Ten Commandments of the Law on Mount Sinai. This law contained the commandments that were to govern the people of Israel. With them he was to be told: He who kills shall take the same judgment upon himself. Whoever steals something shall return it to his brother. He who does evil shall pay eye with eye and tooth with tooth.

2 The Second Time was approaching and I came to dwell in Jesus among you, telling you in My Word, "If anyone is struck on the right cheek, offer him also the left. Forgive your enemies." And in the third time in which you find yourselves, I have come to tell you: what would you do if your father's murderer, persecuted by human justice, knocked at your door and pleaded for help? - Grant him protection. If you do so, you will prove that you have attained the spiritual development that will allow you to fulfill the divine law of your Heavenly Father, which commands you: Love one another; raise to new life the spirits that are dead to the life of grace, for every spirit is to be healed.

3 Today I come to speak to your Spirit and reveal to you the contents of the Seven Seals, the book of your history, prophecy, revelation and righteousness

4 It is I who have come to tell you that you are now living in the time that belongs to the Sixth Seal.

5 The year 1866 marks the beginning of this time of light. I sent Elijah to lift the veil of the mystery and inaugurate the time of My rallies as the Holy Spirit among mankind. Elijah enlightened a man designated by Me, that he might be the harbinger. It was that chosen one named Roque Rojas who heard from Spirit to Spirit the voice of the prophet who commanded him in My name to call and gather his brothers\* because a divine revelation was ready to illuminate the destinies of mankind. Roque Rojas, gentle and humble as a lamb, obeyed the spiritual voice and answered: "The will of my Lord be done on me.

See note 1 in the appendix

6 Roque Rojas gathered together a group of men and women full of faith and good will, and there, in the bosom of his first meetings, Elijah revealed himself through the mind of the messenger, saying, "I am the prophet Elijah, that of the transfiguration on Mount Tabor. He gave the first teachings to his first disciples, at the same time he announced to them the age of spiritualization and prophesied to them that soon the ray of the Divine Master would come to communicate itself to His people.

7 One day, when the modest meeting place of Roque Rojas was full of followers who believed the words of this man, Elijah came down to illuminate the mind of his mouthpiece and, inspired by Me, he anointed seven of these believers, who would represent or symbolize the Seven Seals

8 Later, when the promised moment of My rallies had come, I found that of these seven chosen ones, only one was awake awaiting the arrival of the pure Spouse, and this heart was that of Damiana Oviedo, the Virgin, whose mind was the first to receive the light of the Divine Ray as a reward for her perseverance and her preparation

9 Damiana Oviedo represented the Sixth Seal. This was one more proof that the light of the Sixth Seal is the one that illuminates this era.

10 In the Second Time I found a woman's womb, a mother's womb, and in the present time I rested in the pure and chaste heart of Damiana Oviedo. Her virgin womb was like that of a mother for the people of Israel, and through her mediation I prepared the leaders, the "voice bearers" and the "workers. I made her come to the threshold of old age and told her: "You who have risen up as a fountain of love and have lit a torch of faith in your heart, rest now.

*\* Leaders of the churches*

*\*\* Based on Jesus' parable of the "workers in the vineyard"*

11 She asked Me to come in the Spirit to work, because she watched over My law with zeal and did not want it to be defiled; and I granted her this.

12 At the same time, I gave her another task by saying to her: Damiana, it is not My Will that the murky waters mix with the crystal clear waters Be at the right hand of the leaders, so that the torch



of faith may grow daily greater in them. Rejoice and refresh yourself in this people from the place where you are. See the multitudes who love you and have recognized Me. They follow the trail you have left them. Behold, the torch is still burning. The Master has said: He who sows love reaps love; he who sows light reaps light. You have struggled to prepare the minds of the voice-bearers\* and to purify the ways of My chosen ones; behold, this is your seed.

*\* As a mediating organ*

13 Verily I say to you, people: Damiana is the pure virgin who came in the Third Age as Mary's substitute to give you tenderness and caress Blessed are the virgins who follow this trail, for I will shower them with My grace. and it is My divine desire to transform all of you who are My children into My disciples as the moment of My farewell approaches and I want to leave you as Masters among mankind

14 Walk with calm step so that you may reach the goal of your way and be the strong ones of the earth through your humility and helpfulness.

15 Also the materialistic men of this time have called me. My voice has found spiritual resonance in them, and the master has given peace in abundance; alone, although I am with them, they did not want to receive me and wanted to sow different kinds of seeds.

16 In this moment I am receiving you and giving you My Essence and My Light which you have been waiting for so much do not condemn your brothers who are off the path of Truth, for you do not know whether you too may not stray tomorrow onto other paths I keep you from straying and give you milk and honey.

17 Today I come to tell you My Word once more to remind you of the teachings of the past but I do not come to remind you of Holy Communion in the form Jesus symbolised it in the Second Age with the bread and wine of the earth The time is over in which material bread was offered to you vicariously for My word. Today My Word is the bread and its divine meaning is the holy wine, which I am offering you spiritually in every moment.

18 Feed yourselves, feed yourselves, this is My will. Give the truth to him who feeds on the trough. Bring the unbeliever to Me and let discord and disunity disappear so that the bread of eternal life may reach all My children; for My love came for your salvation when you were about to fall. Like a lifeline in a storm, My Spirit filled with mercy will save you.

19 Whenever you believed abandoned in the hour of trial, I made you feel My presence to strengthen your faith.

20 Then your lips were silent, already ready to blaspheme, accusing me: "Lord, why do you allow my own brothers to hurt me when you say I am your chosen one?"

21 O you little children who still have not decided to be My disciples, although I have said blessed is the one who is afflicted and shows himself strong in the trial, forgiving his brother and blessing My Name; for from his being light will go forth, which will convert to My teaching even him who denied it

22 Every good deed finds its reward, which is not received on earth, but in the hereafter. But how many would like to enjoy this happiness already here on earth without knowing that he who does nothing for his spiritual life will be without merit when he enters the same, and his remorse will then be great.

23 Little by little my teaching will let men understand the nature or the meaning of life; then this short walk on earth will be used for the good of the Spirit. But for this it is necessary that you forgive one another so that light and peace may germinate among men.

24 But if even you, my disciples, do not give an example for these virtues in this time, on whom can mankind still hope?

25 Be aware that this He tells you who gave His blood and His life for you, and who loved a crowd and forgave them, though they judged, condemned and killed him.

26 But the truth, which is life, which is love, is immortal, and see, here it is again among you in the rallies of My Spirit through the mind of a man My word of this time repeats for you that lesson: "Love one another as the Master loves His disciples. I also want to explain it so that every mystery may be

illuminated and that book which I left to you as a testament and which men later concealed or closed, may be opened before you anew.

27 The Revelation of John, which because of its difficult to understand content was much disputed and partly rejected, is fully confirmed and explained by the Lord in its meaning.

28 Many veils will be torn. My word is a sword of light that destroys darkness.

29 Hidden knowledge will come to light, and unknown teachings will be revealed to you. Many mysteries will be dissolved; but these revelations you will not find in the books of the world, but in this My Word.

30 Everyone who truly wants to be a child of Light, reverently fathom the depth of My Word and there he will know his Master who is waiting for him to teach him

31 Verily, verily, it will not be the teachings of men that will bring peace to the world and save this mankind from the abyss

32 Behold the religions which deny one another and say they would proclaim My teaching.

33 Therefore, all those who are called in this time to be My messengers, My new disciples, will be cleansed and purified so that they may be worthy to bring this Good News to their brothers

34 In the Second Age there were twelve disciples who spread My teaching over the world. In the Third Age it will be twelve thousand of each "tribe of Israel" who will make known My teaching of truth and love to all mankind.

35 Where are these one hundred and forty-four thousand? - Elijah is about to gather them, no matter whether some are in the spiritual and others are incarnated. They will all be spiritually united in this divine work.

36 Great events you will see, many of them will astonish you; but I will give you the light with My teachings so that you will never be confused Study My Word, which will give you love for your Father and for your brothers. It is not necessary to belong to the one hundred and forty-four thousand to serve the Father or to call yourselves disciples of the Master. Those who belong to this number are those whose task it is to be pioneers and protectors of My work.

37 Today I come in Spirit. In the Second Time I was visible to the eyes of men because I became man.

38 Many asked themselves when they saw Me: "Who is he who speaks in the name of God? And others told them, "It is the son of Mary and the carpenter Joseph, it is the Galilean. Then they made fun of Jesus.

39 But the carpenter's son caused that those who were blind from birth could see the light, and in the midst of it the face of Jesus who had healed them. When they felt the miracle of the Master's caress, they bowed down at His feet and cried out at the top of their voices that they had recognized Him as the promised Savior.

40 Startled, the unbelievers then wondered: How was it possible that this simple man, whom they knew as one among many, performed such great miracles?

41 Today I come in Spirit, and men can no longer call Me the Carpenter's Son; but truly, I tell you that not even in those days was anyone justified in calling Me that It was written that a virgin would conceive and that in her womb "The Word" would become flesh. Joseph, the head of the family, was only a guardian angel in the life of the virgin and the child, visible to the eyes of men; Mary, however, was the incarnation of the maternal love of God and the mother of Jesus, who was the human part of Christ.

42 With simple teachings I will gradually make you understand revelations which you call mysteries and which are not. I will teach you to pray so that in the hours of trials you may lift up your thoughts to your Father.

43 At all times you have been taught to pray.

44 Moses made you pray\* during the last night that you spent in Egypt, and all the time of your passage through the desert.

These are all those who were incarnated in the people of Israel in Moses' time.

45 In the Second Time, I taught you the Our Father so that, inspired by it, you should turn to your Father in your needs and always have present the promise of His coming Kingdom; that you should

come to Him asking for forgiveness, questioning your conscience whether you yourselves have already forgiven your debtors in the same way.

46 Now I teach you spiritual prayer, which does not spring from the lips but from the deepest depths of your Spirit, and which says to Me in humility and trust: "Lord, Your will be done in us.

47 I taught you to heal. Jesus was the balm, He was health, His Word healed those who heard it, His Hand brought health to those whom He touched; His gaze gave infinite comfort to those who received it; even His skirt, when touched in faith, gave peace back to those oppressed by bitterness and suffering who came to Him; and even His Blood, when dripping on the Captain's face, restored lost sight to His eyes.

48 Such miracles can only be performed by the love and mercy that is a daughter of this love. With them you can heal.

49 Feel Me very near to you; proofs of this I give you in the difficult moments of your life It was My desire that you prepare My dwelling place from your hearts to feel My presence in them.

50 How is it that you cannot feel Me although I am in you? Some see Me in nature, others feel Me only beyond all matter, but truly, I tell you that I am in everything and everywhere. Why do you always seek Me outside of you when I am also in you?

51 When I told you who I am, you neither heard nor understood the voice that spoke to you, and when you saw Me, you did not know who you were looking at This was the proof of your lack of spiritual sensitivity.

52 But finally you come to me so that I teach you and do not only point out your imperfections. You carry your past in your Spirit as a burden of atonement.

*See note 2 in the appendix*

53 Then I will take away your burden from you, and will give you rest, removing your sadness, and offering you a food which will kindle in your heart the light of hope.

54 How many hearts hardened by the trials of life have felt overcome by the meekness of My Word They have felt that they find comfort, get well and awaken to new life. So it happens that those who follow Me attribute to My power and love what they have received, and their Spirit can no longer part from Me because their heart is full of thanks and love and they would not exchange the pure white of their spiritual garments for the royal garments of the richest monarch.

55 But there are those who remain with Me and who, although they receive My Word like a river of crystal clear water, keep their evil inclinations among these are those who act like the envious Cain; when they see that their sacrifice is less pleasing to the Lord than that of the humble one who acts like righteous Abel, their heart is inflamed with anger and envy and they draw out the double-edged sword they possess with their tongue to hurt their brothers painfully After they have left them to their pain with a sob, or have killed them (mentally), they come to My sanctuary, raise their thoughts to Me and say full of hypocrisy that they love Me.

56 Yet I do not push these little children whose minds and hearts are hardened from Me; I subject them to great trials and make them feel My Word thoroughly If they bend, they are victorious; if they rebel, they must go astray again and wait for another opportunity.

57 About all these things I speak to you so that you may become My good disciples and succeed in possessing true wisdom

58 You must never boast of your knowledge, because the mystery of the Father is revealed only to him who knocks at His door in humility.

59 If the men of science who drive and change your world were inspired by love and goodness, they would already have discovered how much I have in store for the science of this time in knowledge, and not only this very small part, which they imagine so much about

60 Solomon was called wise because his judgments, advice, and pronouncements were marked by wisdom; his fame spread beyond the borders of his kingdom and reached other lands.

61 But this man, though he was a king, knelt humbly before his lord and asked for wisdom, strength and protection, because he knew that he was only My servant, and before Me he laid down his scepter and his crown. If all scholars, all scientists would act in the same way - how great would then

be their wisdom, how many teachings still unknown up to now would still be revealed to them from my secret treasure of knowledge!

62 You, low in material things, have already received much knowledge, which neither the scholars nor the scientists have revealed to you.

63 The mystery of the "resurrection of the flesh" has been solved through revelation of the reincarnation of the Spirit. Today you know that the purpose of this law of love and justice is that the Spirit should be perfected, that he should never be lost, because he will always find an open door as an opportunity for his salvation, which the Father offers him.

64 My judgment on every Spirit by this law is perfect and unrelenting.

65 I alone know how to judge you, because every fate is incomprehensible to men. Therefore, no one is exposed or betrayed to others.

66 After the Spirits had lost themselves in their sins, after so many struggles and vicissitudes and after long wanderings, they will come to me full of wisdom because of their experiences, purified by pain, lifted up by their merits, tired from the long pilgrimage, but simple and joyful like children.

67 People, consider the time that lies before you and listen to my word, for it is "The Way Recognize and fulfill your task and bear your sufferings with patience, for there is no path free of thorns to reach the summit of perfection.

68 The light of My Word will unite men in this Third Age. My truth will shine out in every mind and thus make differences of creeds and cults disappear.

69 While today some love Me in Jehovah and deny Christ, others love Me in Christ and do not know Jehovah; while some acknowledge My existence as the Holy Spirit, others quarrel and divide because of My Trinity.

70 And now I ask this humanity and those who guide it spiritually: Why do you distance yourselves from one another when you all confess the true God? If you love Me in Jehovah, you are in the truth. If you love Me through Christ, He is the way, the truth, and the life. If you love Me as the Holy Spirit, you are approaching the light. You have only one God, only one Father. There are no three divine persons existing in God, but only one Divine Spirit, who has revealed Himself to mankind during three different stages of development. When penetrating this depth, she believed in her childhood to see three Persons where only one Divine Spirit exists. Therefore, when you hear the name Jehovah, think of God as Father and Judge. When you think of Christ, recognize in Him God as Master, as Love; and when you seek to fathom the origin of the Holy Spirit, know that He is none other than God when He reveals His immeasurable wisdom to more advanced disciples.

71 If I had encountered mankind of the first times spiritually as developed as it is today, I would have revealed myself to it as Father, as Master, and as Holy Spirit; then men would not have seen three deities where only one is. But they were not able to interpret my teachings correctly, and would have been confused and kept away from my way to continue to create accessible and small gods according to their ideas.

72 As soon as men see and accept this truth, they will be sorry that they have misjudged each other because of an error which they would have avoided with a little love.

73 Get to know the law, love what is good, let love and mercy become action, grant your Spirit the holy freedom to rise up to its home, and you will love me. Do you want a perfect example of how you have to act and how you have to be in the condition to reach me? - Take Jesus as your model, love Me in Him, seek Me through Him, come to Me on His divine path; but you are not to love Me in His bodily form or in His image, or even replace the practice of His teachings with rites or outward forms, because otherwise you will remain eternally in your differences, in your enmity and fanaticism.

74 Love Me in Jesus, but in His Spirit, in His teaching, and you will fulfil the eternal law; for in Christ justice, love and wisdom are united in unity, with which I made known to mankind the existence and omnipotence of My Spirit

75 If Christ is love, can you believe that He is independent from Jehovah, when I am love?

76 If the Holy Spirit is wisdom, do you believe that this Spirit exists independently of Christ, when I am wisdom? Do you think "The Word" and the Holy Spirit are two different things?

77 It is enough to know only some of the Word that Jesus taught mankind to understand that only one God existed and will be eternally one. This is why I said through Him: "He who knows the Son knows the Father, because He is in Me and I am in Him. Later, when He announced that He would come back to men in another time, He not only said, "I will come again," but He promised to send the Holy Spirit, the Spirit of the Comforter, the Spirit of truth.

78 Why should Christ come separated from the Holy Spirit? Could He not, in His Spirit, bring with Him the truth, the light and the consolation?

79 How little have men penetrated into My truth, and how have they been confused in this little into which they have penetrated! They believe to have attained the deepest truths; but as long as they use the truth to deceive, to kill, to destroy peace, and to misunderstand one another, which is all the opposite of what my word teaches, men cannot say that they walk on the way of truth.

80 To all of you I am sending My Message in this time, a message promised to mankind through the mouth of Jesus when He was among men

81 I know that in the beginning this teaching will be belittled because it has been handed down through simple creatures and sinners, as My Word mediators are. But the truth contained in this revelation will prevail, and this teaching will be heard, because in the essence of it the Holy Spirit, the Comforter, and the promised truth are present.

82 My peace be with you!

## Teaching 2

1 Behold, here I am again among you in this hour in which your Spirit listens to me and thanks me.

2 Every time a new year begins, humanity draws new hope, although there are those who feel fear. Why do you fear life and time? They always remain the same; it is you who pass by. Today you are children and tomorrow you will be adults; today you are on earth, tomorrow you will not be; today you are born, tomorrow you will die.

3 You live in the perfection of times. Already your Spirit is no longer subject to material life; it has entered into eternity. You are atoms of my divinity. I am eternal. I have always been. The Divine Spirit never grows old. I am immutable and imperishable, the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega. You have come forth from Me, and therefore you will return to Me.

4 Certainly, every new year is a mystery to men, but truly, I tell you, it is a new step you have to take on the way of your development.

5 Have no fear of the future because you do not know it; do not see it shrouded in darkness. Remember that I am time and eternity; think that I am in the future.

6 You, My people, know something of what is in the future because I reveal it to you and you have among you prophets who enter the future according to My Will and give you testimony of it.

7 You have no right to doubt; you are not blind men who must fear to stumble in the way.

8 For all men I have opened ways that they may find peace. I have marked out ways for them so that they may find me in all my truth.

9 O mankind, I am so near to you, and you do not feel Me!

10 I have given you the mystery of peace, which is love one another.

11 The hour will come when peace will be longed for by men so much that they will seek it by all means: in religions, in science and in various doctrines. The faithful and those who call themselves atheists and freethinkers will all move towards the same point in search of this peace, and when they reach it, they will face Me.

12 Take note, you who are listening to My words at this moment, but will soon no longer hear them: it will not be in this year when this revelation ends, but only at the time determined by My Will, namely 1950.

13 Let those who have been listening to Me for a long time remember that I told you: My Word will descend from the top of the mountain and you will be at the foot of it to receive it.

14 Since the first "mouthpiece" whose mind I used for this rallies, I told you that this divine rallies, which began in 1866, would end in 1950 and that after that year you would not be left orphaned because My Presence would be felt even more strongly if you understood to prepare yourselves.

15 Today is the first day of the year 1941, so you will hear My Word for another ten years, time enough for many of your brothers to get to know this teaching, that many who did not believe will come to believe and many who were disobedient will set out to carry out My commissions.

16 My humble and gentle Word will be a bliss to the suffering and to every Spirit like dew and fragrance. This Word, which so many have rejected and which so many have disgraced for their pleasure, will seem like a caress to all.

17 Do not believe that your country will be the only one to receive My spiritual benefits. No, from the beginning I hold the inheritance ready for every nation of this earth.

18 My Truth will again penetrate all homes, just as Jesus once entered the temples dedicated to worshipping God and amazed the priests, the elders and the teachers of the law with His Word.

19 Who will take Me as an example in this day and age? Who are those who do not fear mankind? - Those who bear witness to the truth through their works. Verily, I say to you: He who speaks the truth, like his Master himself, will not fear death.

20 It would have been long since time that this word would have sounded inside the temples and churches and its echo would have reached the mighty of the earth. But it is necessary that the messengers of it should be purified and reformed to be worthy messengers of it. See how time has passed without you having made this armament your own.

21 I do not require sacrifice from you; I only want your actions to be spontaneous and your love to be true. Nevertheless, you must not forget the example of the obedience and submission of Abraham when the father asked him for the life of Isaac, the beloved son.

Who of the people of the present, of those who love Me, would give Me such a proof of obedience, love and faith?

22 My apostles proclaimed My truth, and when men condemned them, they did not flee from death.

23 He who lives in the truth has nothing to fear.

24 Your way, My people, is littered with beautiful examples.

25 The light of the sixth candlestick brings light to the people of this time; but the five seals that have already passed away have also left their light in the Spirits.

26 When you arrived at this radiant light, some in Spirit\* and some in body, you asked what you were called to do. Then you heard that voice saying to you: I am the Lamb who sacrificed Himself for love of you, and I have come to enlighten your Spirit so that you may love one another and come to Me.

*\* as Spirit without a material body.*

27 At this time I come in Spirit. My light falls on men like tongues of fire so that they may speak about My law in all tongues.

28 One hundred and forty-four thousand spirits incarnated and desincarnated will pave the way in this time. They will be forerunners, prophets and messengers. They are those who are marked by me, who shall precede the armies.

29 The name of the tribe to which they belonged in the first days was revealed to these marked ones, so that they might know that they had made a covenant with their God at that time and have been on the way of the Lord for a long time. But in the present day, every tribal name has disappeared, because it is not the Lord who draws boundaries to separate people from one another.

30 When in 1950 My Ray descends for the last time through the voice bearer, all will be prepared for the times to come. But until that time I will continue to teach you. But before that, lay your grief on Me and rest. When your grief has subsided and your tears have dried up, straighten up your spirit again so that my teaching may be in it.

31 I do not want to see any of My disciples hungry or thirsty; I want to see you sated because you have eaten and drunk the bread and wine of My love. Only in this way can you do works among mankind worthy of Me. Do not forget that with every day that passes, the moment of My parting draws nearer, and that he who does not make use of this time of instruction will later feel orphaned.

32 It was not by chance that brought you to this rallies. My voice called you on your ways and led you so far. Now you know that you have come to know the task you have to fulfill on earth.

In My words you have experienced which is your origin and your destination. It was revealed to you that you are part of a people that has received the manna of the Spirit in three epochs.

33 If you investigate spiritually all that took place among the people of Israel in the first two times, you will know that the same thing has taken place in the presence of you.

34 The life of that people, their history, is a teaching, a parable for all mankind. It is a textbook whose law I have revealed to you on Mount Sinai.

35 Today that book is opening before your Spirit, and you see new teachings germinating from it, because what you did not understand in those times, you are learning to understand today.

36 Your Spirit can knock at the gates of the hereafter in the desire for wisdom, your spiritual capacity allows you to come closer to the Master, so that He may give you the new teachings which His secret treasure chest holds.

37 My people, when I see you walking in the ways of the world, dragging chains of toil and imperfections with you, I send you My love to assist you in the way of development; I am sending you My love to help you in the way of the world.

38 You are wandering in a desert and in the middle of it I made palm trees grow so that you might find shade and refreshment.

39 From the barren rock of your heart I have made an inexhaustible spring gush forth from the barren rock of your heart, so that you may drink and never thirst again.

40 Today I will not give you any fields in the world to till them. You will find your fields in your hearts. Some have just begun to cultivate, others are finishing their sowing.

41 Let not the fathers use the excuse that, in order to fulfil their family obligations, they cannot think of doing good for others.

42 Let not the men tell Me that they feel incapable of teaching My law. To all of you I say that there are abundant opportunities in your life's journey to sow My seed without wasting your time and neglecting your duties.

43 Serve Me and I will serve you

44 Do not be disappointed when you sow love and reap ingratitude in the hearts of your sons or your brothers. You know what Jesus sowed in the world and what He reaped. But he told you that the harvest is not on this earth, but in heaven when the time comes.

You too, My disciples, should take the patience of the Master as an example. Seek neither rewards nor compensations on this earth, rather wait for the hour of your happiness in the hereafter.

45 Remember that I have come down to judge your works and to reveal your merits and weaknesses. I pour out My grace on every Spirit, subjecting you to trial and asking you: why today, when you have returned to earth in the times of perfection, why have you not given Me a harvest to show for yourselves, when you have had My Law from the beginning of times and I have instructed you to watch over the nations\* to convert them to My Teaching?

*\* This includes: spiritual readiness to help in the form of intercession, example and proclamation of divine truth.*

46 In this age I have come in Spirit and demand of you the fulfillment of the commandments I left you in the Second Age when I dwelt among you. I search in your Spirit for the echo of My words and in your way the trace of My steps and do not find them. Have you exercised and taught love? - In spite of everything you can make up for your transgressions and make up for the time you missed because I give you a new opportunity. You must work not only for yourselves, but also for your brothers who, in the days of peace to come, must come to connect with Me in a more perfect way.

47 You have in Me a tireless Master and a perfect Father who loves you and reproves you what would you do if I were to grant you benefits only for the strict fulfilment of My Law?

48 When I speak to you in this way, you weep inwardly over your offences and look for a pleasing sacrifice: you put before Me the blessed children and ask Me to forgive your sins for their innocence. To this I answer you: If you know how to care for their heart and keep them in virtue, I will accept your sacrifice.

49 I do not want to judge you with severity; before that I prepare you in a reasonable time for the exaltation of your Spirit, so that you may work and be nourished with My Word. Meanwhile, you will be witnesses of great afflictions where the elements are released; many peoples will be scourged by severe hurricanes and will obtain pardon only through the intercession of God's motherly love in the form of Mary.

50 In search of divine signs and proofs, you will see the crowds coming to this nation and I will receive them, will wipe out from their minds any false interpretation of My Word and show them the truth. Then they will bow to my love.

51 You have Mary, your tender mother, who awaits your obedience. She knows that My Spirit is sad about the imperfection of men and she approaches you to give you the good and struggles to lead you to the attainment of perfect peace.

52 While mankind at this time is purifying itself and weeping, you are being prepared through My Word to bring comfort and peace to hearts. Suffering will be like a melting pot in which the Spirit will purify itself to make itself worthy to come to Me. All have received My strength, and in the greatest trials they will advance.

53 I receive your fulfillment (of tasks) of one year, as I have received that of all My creatures. I bless your good intentions and leave in you every seed that has not been well tended, so that you may continue to make it fruitful until perfection. Recognize what is pleasing to me so that you may always live in accordance with my law.

54 Do not violate the law; do not speak my name unless you are prepared. Make yourselves worthy so that you may be recognized and your example may invite your brethren to follow me, and I may



tell them Be welcome, disciples, who humbly come to these places of assembly, like sheep coming to their fold, guided by the voice of their shepherd.

55 Whoever walks in this way, done with good will, will never feel tired.

56 If there are persecutions in this path, I have given you weapons in your defense: not murder weapons to hurt your brothers with, but prayer, by which you are strong and invincible.

57 I am your goal, and therefore all of you will return to Me when you fulfill My law. But you must do your part to advance in the way of your development.

58 Make my word your own, for it is your inheritance. Recognize the power that rests in him. Whoever possesses it will be able to save a region in the midst of an affliction.

59 It is written, "The earth will tremble from one end to the other," and it is necessary that in those days of darkness there should be men full of faith so that they may be like torches illuminating the way of others.

60 I do not want this people, whom I have awakened in the present, to sink again into sleep, because otherwise they will shake up the painful ache and woe of mankind. And when it then rises headlessly to bring comfort to its neighbor, it will discover that these are no longer on earth, but already in the hereafter.

61 Which one of you, when he hears the voices of confusion, fear and pain of men, will want to turn his back on them and get out of their way without trusting Power that gives you the exercise of My teaching to do something for them? Do you not believe My words when I have told you that in the hour of trial it will be I who speak through your lips and reveal His power in your works?

62 He who doubts will be as powerless and in need of help as he who has nothing to give to the one who asks.

63 This is the Third Age, in which your Spirit has a foreboding that he must receive from the Father the indispensable gifts and powers to rise above the dominion of materialism and corruption. But verily, I tell you, these gifts have been resting in your Spirit from the beginning.

64 Some have come to me weakened by sickness, and others to demand proofs from me so that they might believe in my presence. The former have recognized that their purification was necessary to come to me purified. These are on the way to follow me.

65 The latter departed again when they had received what they sought, without attaching importance to my word and without even suspecting where and with whom they were.

66 Still others, who came in the certainty of finding only material goods in this way, felt disappointed at this feast of spiritual food and departed again in search of better ways. It will be a long time before they realize that the Kingdom of the Spirit is not of this world.

67 But I receive all. There has not been one who knocked on my doors without them being opened to him. I say this to you because also at your doors someone will desire entrance, and this will be me who will knock modestly, as the needy are used to doing.

68 You tell me: "Master, how is it possible that you appear before our doors as the needy? But I tell you: do not be surprised and do not think it impossible, I will come hidden in the heart of the poor, the sick, the defeated and the mourning to knock at the door of your mercy Behold, I tell you: Become hardened in your mind and Spirit so that you may make use of the teaching I have brought you.

69 This is the time in which you will learn to practise, explain and live My teaching which you are receiving today in these assembly halls; and tomorrow you will set out to spread it among mankind

70 In My Words I am speaking to all My children, whether they are present at this rallies or not, whether they have been on earth already or whether they are yet to come Let every one of them accept what concerns him.

71 In this time this teaching will be the light that leads mankind on the way of truth; for men have closed their eyes to this light. But verily, I tell you: the blind cannot guide the blind without stumbling or falling into the abyss.

72 The Spirit of truth is in every one of my teaching speeches. Use this time of My rallies, watch jealously over My words and never deprive yourselves of this heritage.

73 My love will overcome the hardness of your heart. As in that second time, the gate to salvation is open. Come and walk through it the way that will lead your Spirit into the Promised Land.

74 No leaf of the tree moves without my will. - If I have manifested Myself with you, it was because this was My Will, and in the depths of it lie very great projects with each one of you and with the whole universe.

75 Men are purifying themselves in this time through great suffering; but out of this humanity so sinful today, tomorrow generations will come forth who will be in contact with My Divinity from Spirit to Spirit

76 Those who experience this time will marvel at the greatness of My Work and the fulfilment of My Word then they will see how children will teach, instruct and bear witness of Me with true spiritualization, how young people and adults will leave the pleasures and amusements of the world behind to devote themselves to the practice of My teaching, declaring that the time they live in is the one announced by the prophets

77 But those who hear my word today and are sluggish or unbelieving will feel ashamed in the face of these examples.

78 These will not hear My word through a human voice bearer who is sinful and imperfect, but they will hear the voice of their Lord in their conscience.

79 You, my listeners, were destined to hear Me on this way of understanding, which is very lofty but not the most perfect. Ten years are still at your disposal. Make use of them so that tomorrow you do not need to weep over lost time, since for you, my people, a time of greater spiritual development will later dawn.

80 If you do not keep My Word now, later, when this rallies no longer exist, you will come with pain in your hearts to these places of prayer to ask your Father to speak to you and that He would like to communicate Himself again through the human mind; but you will not hear Him again. You will then look upon My former word transmitters who will remain silent for this rallies and will only tell you to rise spiritually.

81 It is My will that you do not profane My command. I do not want to have to say to you, when you come to me, "depart from me, I do not know you" and that then a heavy burden of reparation remains in your Spirit.

82 I speak to you about spiritual teachings that are within your realm of knowledge, and yet there is still one who doubts my words. What if I were to speak to you about divine manifestations or describe eternity to you? Then you would tell Me: "What are you speaking to us about, Father, we do not understand any of it.

83 I entrust to you My new prophets, who have something have insight into the hereafter. They will bear witness to these spiritual teachings and announce to you events that are yet to come.

84 Here is my teaching, disciples, I do not prolong it so that you do not tire and I have to repeat it on another occasion. But if you want to benefit from My teachings, renew yourselves and put an end to every evil and vice.

85 Then you will experience selfishness, hypocrisy, vanity and materialism disappearing imperceptibly from your hearts, and instead you will begin to exercise true charity that expects no reward.

86 You will be offended and wonder at the fact that Not having returned a slap in the face, as you did in times past. Then, filled with thanksgiving against your Master, you will rise and say to Me, "Lord, only You teach us these lessons and make us strong in these trials.

87 I am the vine and you are the branches; therefore bear the same fruit that I have borne for you. My peace be with you.

## Teaching 3

- 1 Behold, here is the bread of eternal life; you have not eaten it for a long time.
  - 2 For a long time you have waited for me, and when you hardly thought of it, a light shone in the firmament. When you asked where it came from and what it meant, you were told: "It is Elijah who comes to prepare mankind and make them worthy for union with the Master.
  - 3 As the shepherd gathers and counts his sheep, and hastily seeks the stray to show his master the full number, so Elijah has loved you, guided you, and made you feel the warmth of the fold.
  - 4 When I saw you so prepared, I offered you My Bread on which you will be nourished forever
  - 5 Whoever in truth has eaten of this bread has enjoyed My peace and has been lavishing on it.
  - 6 This food, which is My divine Word, comes from the mouth of a human being as another manifestation that God in truth dwells in the conscience of man.
  - 7 Why should I deny you the bliss of feeling Me in yourselves?
  - 8 He who has peace and purity in his heart feels Me in himself, although I am in all Spirits, however much they have sinned He who has been will never perish, and he who lives carries Me in himself, because I am life.
  - 9 There are bonds between God and his creatures that can never be broken. But if men feel separated from their heavenly Father, it is because of their lack of spiritualization or their lack of faith.
  - 10 Neither death nor lack of love can break the bond that binds you to me.
  - 11 No one can escape my presence. There is no dwelling or any place where you could hide from me because I am with you wherever you go and you are in me wherever you stay.
  - 12 Do not be content to know this. You must feel me so that I can make myself known in your works.
  - 13 Consider: If I am in you, where have you brought Me when you sin?
  - 14 I tell you this because I must remove the ashes that lie in your heart until I find in it a spark of light.
  - 15 I give you strength to endure the trial.
  - 16 I see your loved ones tearing your hearts apart and subjecting you to trials. For some it was their fathers and for others their sons who hindered them most from following Me.
  - 17 Many came to this rallies weeping because they knew that they had to leave their homes in hostility to hear Me, and yet they insisted on hearing Me.
  - 18 How many tears, how many prayers, how much patience in the hope that those will know this truth!
  - 19 There are those who, in search of freedom to listen to My words, were forced to part from their home; those who had to leave their immediate home so as not to be branded by parents and friends; those who lost their jobs, were mocked and were called sorcerers; and there are some who were denied bread
  - 20 How should I not receive you with tenderness, how should I not let My healing balm flow into your wounds, when you suffer so to follow Me!
- But never complain about anyone, never accuse any of your brothers. Leave your cause to Me who tells you in truth: those who have hurt you most will be those who will come to Me most repentant and humble in their desire for healing and forgiveness. These will then say to Me, "Lord, forgive me, how much I have wounded the heart of my child. Another will say, "Lord, I was dismissive to my husband because he followed You. I punished him by separating myself from his camp and sleeping in another room; for I condemned him with a dark heart".
- These will ask Me for forgiveness, confess their faults and realize that they have received benefits many times through those who had misjudged them. Then I will say to them: While you were thinking of how you could make life as difficult as possible for these my workers, they "watched" for you in silence and in solitude.
- But truly, I say to you, disciples, you have obtained My forgiveness. But do you also forgive them from your heart?

21 Jesus taught you since those days the perfect forgiveness born of love. Today I come in Spirit, but My teaching is the same.

22 Rejoice that through the Master you have the perfect example. Truly I tell you, you have not had an example before or after Jesus like the one He gave you.

23 Would the Master be perfect if the disciple surpassed him in wisdom? - No.

24 Your Spirit will become very great, but never greater than that of your Lord. The greater your spiritual ascent is, the higher and greater you will see your God.

25 The proud man will always fall in the end, brought down by his own works, because he, in faith, fighting for himself, was in reality fighting against himself.

26 Arrogance is the cause of many evils and sufferings among the creatures of God.

27 How much misery and how much darkness did the first disobedient one leave behind in his footsteps since he rebelled against My law! Since then, evil exists as an invisible power. I allowed this power to continue only to subject you to trial, and through you I will eradicate it.

28 But therefore do not blame a certain being who personifies this power for your mistakes and falls. Remember that against every temptation there is a virtue in your Spirit to fight evil.

29 Understand and explore the very time in which you live. I announced to you in the Second Time that I would come again and told you what the signs of My coming would be. I want mankind to know that these signs have already appeared.

30 If I told you that I would come again, it is because I had much more to tell you and could not reveal it to you then because you would not have understood it.

31 Today I come in Spirit and truly I tell you: some think that I was closer to you in the early times than I am today. They are wrong, because with every coming I have drawn myself ever closer to you. Remember that in the First Times I sat down on a mountain and from there I sent down to you My Law carved in stone. In the Second Time I left the mountain heights and descended into your valleys, becoming man to live among you. And in this day and age, to be even closer to you, I have made your heart My dwelling place to manifest Myself there and speak to men from within.

32 Some doubt, though they hear these teachings; and of these doubters some will come to faith and others will remain in their unbelief. But the year 1950 will come, and what coldness they will feel in their Spirit, how will they see themselves swept away by hurricane-like storms, because then great sufferings and afflictions will rise among mankind!

33 After My departure in 1950, the earth will tremble and the wailing of men will rise to heaven; \* all this will be similar to the darkness and the hurricane that darkened Jerusalem on the day the Son of God died.

*\* See note 3 in the appendix*

34 For many this will be a time of resurrection. Spirits fallen into darkness will rise to a life in the light.

35 This time was prophesied. It was written that I would come again. But see, when hearing My teaching from the mouth of a man, many doubted and denied Me. Others did not attach the slightest importance to My rallies.

36 In the face of men's callousness and hardening towards My words, I had to do those works you call miracles to awaken some to faith and attract the attention of others.

37 Today one today and another tomorrow, they have gradually gathered around My Word; these I have symbolically drawn on their foreheads. It is the divine sign they bear in their Spirit, and later I called them "laborers in my fields."

38 These will need neither the books of science, nor philosophies and doctrines of faith to teach. The light of My Holy Spirit will illuminate their minds and their only book will be My Word.

39 Blessed are those who trusted and remained with Me, for they have received great refreshment through the divine concert of My teachings.

40 Being children of God is what makes you worthy of this grace, because your merits are still sparse. I did not look at your stains of shame because there was a cloak that hid them. But to whom does this merciful cloak belong? - Mary, your loving mother, who tirelessly watches over each of her children.

41 You have been granted to live in this Third Age on earth, which will be that of perfection, and which Elijah opened up by manifesting his Spirit through the mediation of a human mind and indicating to you My rallies taking place in the same form.

42 But the time of preparation by human mediators is coming to an end. Soon My Word will no longer be heard in these meeting rooms and those who did not know how to keep it in their hearts will feel orphaned. Some, thinking that their Lord is far away, will later run after religions to find Me.

43 On the other hand, those who have made my divine principles their own will be the strong of the Third Age, because they will see their way clearly before them.

44 I have called this Age the Age of Light; now see, My children, how the nations are eager to make cruel and fratricidal wars; I have called this Age the Age of Light; now see, My children, how the nations are eager to make cruel and fratricidal wars

45 You who have been called children of light by Me - pray for your brothers "watch" over the nations for this light to reach their Spirit and tomorrow they will take the way of My Law

46 When will men be true disciples of Christ? I always taught you through Jesus obedience, humility and loving kindness. This is the way.

47 I have announced to you the coming of great crowds of people who will come from other countries of the earth. Apparently material reasons will bring them to your nation, but basically it will happen so that they will receive the Good News of the Word that I gave you at this time.

48 But think earnestly about this task: what will you pass on, teach, or testify, if you prepare neither yourselves nor your children for it?

49 Think of your responsibility so that you may increase your zeal to penetrate into My Word and that when the hour comes when they knock at your doors, you may be ready to offer the divine food through your thoughts, words and works

50 Have confidence by surrendering yourselves to Me, then I will speak through your mouth

51 You should also know that fathers of families, who know how to lift themselves up and spiritualize their lives, will give birth to such children who will bring health and strength in their bodies and a message of wisdom in their spirits

52 In this house of prayer, where you gather to hear Me, you will find comfort for your suffering and the courage to withstand the afflictions that must come But also your Spirit, in his exaltation, shows me the grain which he gradually brings in through his work.

53 Verily, I say to you, the Spirit will never feel tired in the work in my fields; therefore there will be no rest for him in the grave. Even after the decay of his matter he will continue to work for his higher development and his perfection.

54 When my word has illuminated the way of your spiritual fight on earth, you will find an even brighter light in the hereafter as you continue your journey towards your Creator.

55 My divine light shines in the whole universe.

56 Obey My law, but your obedience shall spring from the understanding of the Father's boundless love for you. Listen to Me and pray, but do not go out into the world until you feel strong, otherwise you cannot withstand the hurricanes and tornados.

57 I show you and pave the way for you, so that you never leave it. Verily, I say to you: He who sows good in My name, which is mercy, love and peace, walks in My way and will find salvation.

58 The only repentance I demand of you is to overcome selfishness so that you may serve your neighbor with sincerity and good will.

59 Study with attention this word which I am giving you through the mediation of many voice-bearers, since every one of them has his own gift. Do not despise him who seems to you clumsy; for how many, after the end of this rallies at the end of 1950, will have the desire to hear me again, even through him who did not satisfy them.

60 But I grant you the grace that my word is preserved in writing through those whom I have appointed and prepared for this task, so that tomorrow you will not feel like the orphan who has lost his inheritance.

When then the crowds and "the last" come to you, you are to present to them the book of My teachings as the most faithful and true testimony of what I have spoken to you. For you still lack much to be like a true book and example in your life and in your words.

61 This book will awaken many sleeping spirits, and their hidden gifts will unfold. Reading it will inspire and equip the coming generations by leading them step by step to spiritual union with My divinity.

62 My workers, refresh yourselves in the thought that I have chosen you sinners to transform you into My instruments and save others lost.

Can you ever become tired or weary of bringing peace, relief or joy to those who suffer from the lack of these goods?

Never seek out the desolation or loneliness of your chamber to prevent the lamentations from reaching you. Realize that this is a crucial time for each Spirit and that you must face the pain. Soon you will plant "trees" in different areas according to my will - this is what I have called in my words the meeting places and prayer houses. Prepare yourselves for this and allow the spiritual world to manifest itself among you in a comprehensive way so that you have the right interpretation of my teachings.

63 Short is the time left for you to listen to these messengers of My Divinity The year 1950 is no longer far off, and what progress in My Work do you have to show Me? recognise that I have shaken you out of deepest lethargy so that you may not be like the virgins in the parable who put out their lamps; I have not given you the time to listen to these messengers of My Divinity If you sleep while hearing the last word of your Lord, there will be a rude awakening for you.

64 Take heed to those of you who come in weary from wandering. Some come with a quiet conscience, while others come with a remorse.

65 All of you come here because the rumour has attracted you that I am presently speaking to mankind; and when you listen to this word, you hear the Father say to you: here I am among men, to make My teachings heard and a promise fulfilled

66 Here is a new opportunity to hear the Master and receive His teachings I remind each one of his gifts and let him recognize his task. Whoever shows himself steadfast and strong in my way will soon get to know my kingdom.

67 No one will be able to snatch the light from him who watches over it with zeal and makes it shine through his virtue.

68 You are travellers through in this earthly existence and as disciples of this spiritual teaching you must understand this. I receive you all with perfect love, and with this love I judge you. How different is the judgment of your Lord from that of men!

69 Of the one hundred and forty-four thousand who are marked by Me, a part will hear My word through these voice-bearers for the fulfilment of a spiritual task, another part will receive My commands spiritually, supported by the gift of intuition, and another who is in the hereafter will fulfil his mission to mankind in a spiritual way

70 My light must shine everywhere on earth.

71 Some ask the Master when these events will be. Verily, I tell you that much also depends on your will and persistence.

72 Those who do not wake up while in the body will be taken from the earth so that their Spirit will get rid of everything that binds them or hinders them to recognize My work

73 Many times have I told you: do not wait for better times to work, because you do not know if the coming ones are not even harder

74 Fulfill your task so that I do not have to call you to account later on for many mistakes which mankind commits.

75 Some say to me, "Father, wait for me a while longer.

Pay attention to what I say to you on this: I can still wait a long time for the return of the Son, for I am eternity; but remember that I have sent you out to win them for you.

76 Others say to Me, "Lord, take me rather away from this world, for I cannot go on!

77 When will you live in accordance with your destiny, when will you realize that many of your sufferings are an expiation by which you will rid yourselves of a heavy burden of imperfections? Only understanding and surrender can bring you peace.

78 How slowly you have wandered in the way of the knowledge of the Spirit!

79 Many centuries of revelations and experiences you have gone through, and still I meet you as fragile infants when I see you unable to answer a question or when you show yourselves unable to advance in the trials that lie in your life's path

80 I want you all to become My disciples, that you all manage to give up what has prevented you from facing the truth.

81 Always think in a spiritual way so that it does not make it difficult for you to understand My Word. Forget that it was you who could not imagine that God is invisible, and that when you thought of me you immediately formed in your mind the figure of a human being of gigantic proportions, a being that had a form but could not be seen and was always hidden behind a thick veil of mystery.

82 When I became man in Jesus, it was not to make you understand that God has human form, but to make Me visible and audible to those who were blind and deaf to everything divine.

Verily, I tell you, if the body of Jesus had been the form of Jehovah, he would not have bled or died. It was a perfect body, yet human and delicate, that mankind might see it and hear the voice of their heavenly Father through it.

83 Whenever your conception of the divine was far from reality, I have come to your aid to destroy fantasies and unreality and to make you take the true path.

84 I am the way, the truth and the life. My teaching is not about death. If I speak to you often of the existence of the spiritual kingdom, it is because life and eternal happiness are there as a promise to your Spirit, and not so that you long for death and abhor this life.

85 My word at this time speaks to you about the spiritual life, and this is because in your development you have already arrived at that chapter of the Book of Life which shows the Spirit the unrevealed secrets.

86 Since man possesses Spirit, it is natural that it reveals to him some features of his being; but I have already told you: as long as the influence of matter does not submit to the dominion and inspirations of the Spirit, man will be able to penetrate very little within himself to see his inner light and hear his spiritual voice

87 If you succeed in having a moment of gathering and reflection, you unconsciously enter into communion with the spiritual and have a sense of the eternal and of something of this eternity living and stirring in your being. This is how it was in the early days when man discovered that he carried a being within himself, a being that was not of this world, but belonged to another plane. This did not frighten him at all, but on the contrary filled him with hope, because he saw that his life was not limited to the short existence on this earth. He sensed that when he was released from his body, his Spirit would rise to a world where he would experience a bliss that he had not found in this world, a just satisfaction for his high ideal.

88 I came to earth to affirm with My teaching all those inspirations; and to those dreamers of a world of wisdom, love and justice, where there are no tears, misery or discord, I have dedicated My Sermon on the Mount so that they may persevere in their hope

89 With what kindness and love the first masters of Christianity taught mankind. The power of their word was founded in the truthfulness of their works, through which they converted and invited to spiritualization.

90 I call them masters because they taught according to My example. If anyone later wanted to teach under compulsion of faith, without understanding the meaning of My teaching, he was not a master. If he used power to deprive his brothers of the freedom of thought, faith, and judgment, he did not have me as an example, but in so doing virtually prevented the striving of the Spirits to penetrate the meaning of my revelations.

91 I tell you: Whenever one has used my name and my teaching to subjugate nations or to instill fear, and one has forced men to believe through this fear, the goal that one has pursued with it was not spiritual, but one was after earthly power. How different was the intention of the master when he

gave you his word and example, which you can summarize in that sentence: "My kingdom is not of this world.

92 Come into my barge, for it will never capsize. But doubt not as Peter did when he thought the Master was asleep; for otherwise it would no longer be My voice but the pain that speaks to you: O you of little faith!

My peace be with you!



## Teaching 4

1 Every time you hear My word, you feel that you leave your pain with Me. But why, every time you return to Me, your heart shows itself to Me anew to the brink with Bitterness fulfilled?

2 It is time you learned to keep my peace

3 This time is for preparation, and everywhere, in villages, towns and regions, "trees" are growing up to give spiritual shade to the wayfarers.

4 These wanderers are the crowds who come one by one to this rallies; when these hear my word, which tells them that they have already found shade under the foliage of the Tree of Life at other times, they recognize deeply that they did not know how to use the time to come closer to the Promised Land.

5 Which of you will once again reject me, as he did in times past, when he feels that he is facing a new opportunity for salvation? Who will avoid his task and ignore the voice of his conscience? Who will continue to indulge his materialistic dreams after being awakened by this voice?

6 Your Spirit trembled when, despite your anxiety, you heard the Father say that He loves you, that He forgives you and helps you to renew yourselves so that you may come to Him.

7 You bowed yourselves to the divine love, and full of joy you set out to visit the sick, so that they might come hastily into the presence of the Master and find healing of their sufferings with Him.

8 Here is the tree which offers its spiritual fruits to men.

9 I am the tree of eternal life. Remember Christ on the cross. He was like a tree whose arms were lovingly spread out like branches to give shade to mankind. His words that slowly descended on that crowd of people, and His blood that fell drop by drop, were like fruit that broke away from the divine tree.

10 The year 1950 is near, in which you will hear this Word for the last time, which is a heavenly fruit for you. Then the tree, the fruit and the shadow shall be in your Spirit.

11 Those who at that time are still materialistically minded and fanatical through my word will try to hold me back and ask me to speak to them in this form for some time; but this will not be able to happen because I have made my will known to you and it is written down.

12 The "nightingales" who have given My Word will fall silent for these rallies and I will reward their obedience with the gift of the Word and inspiration

13 You do not yet know what I have in My high councils for those times already today I tell you that in that blessed time I expect from all of you the fulfilment of My Will and that you are obedient and gentle as sheep

14 But it is not My Will that you judge one another It will be My perfect righteousness that judges each one of My children.

15 Hear Me, My people, do not let Me speak only in vain. You still have time for reflection and learning.

16 Let no one claim to act according to his will, although man will have the opportunity to do so temporarily; for the righteousness of the Lord will reach him and then only what is appointed for him will happen.

17 Prepare yourselves, prophets of the third time, so that you may warn the crowds, and that they may not be beguiled by the false Christs and the false rallies.

18 Do not doubt these my words just because I am transmitting them to you through an uneducated and simple voice bearer.

19 Open yourselves and announce these teachings to all, for there is very little time left for them.

20 A single word of light will be enough to keep your brothers awake.

21 Replacing faults with good qualities will be the noble striving of the spiritualists of the future, those who are to build a higher kingdom over the ruins of human life.

22 It will be the generations of the future who will build this world of higher morals, deeper knowledge, and greater spiritualization. But also you people of the present can do much. With a little good will, you will remove the ruins, the debris of a past full of aberrations and shamefulness, leaving

behind only the light of a long and painful experience. I will bless you and let you see a glimmer of light of that Kingdom of Peace that you will build together, if you make an effort to live a good life, so that your mind will be concerned with the virtues and your lips will be a reliable instrument of truth and inspiration that germinate in your Spirit.

23 Though your feet touch the earth, you must not allow your aspirations to be held by it. Set higher and higher goals for yourselves without forgetting to give to God what is God's and to the world what is yours.

24 My word is meant for all, but not all receive it in the same way. Many hear it with indifference, but there are also those who could no longer live without the bliss of hearing me. Among these I have also seen the one who comes without having taken material food, and who, in hearing My Word, forgot his needs and privations, and when he left the meeting room, felt so filled with strength and hope, peace and comfort that he began to murmur: "Truly, it is not bread alone that makes a man live, but every word that comes from God.

25 Only I see that which every heart holds, without anyone knowing it. I find sad, thirsty, sick or tired sheep; creatures without love and without home, who nevertheless, when they hear Me, say, "I am happy when I listen to the Divine Master, because then all my cares vanish and my heart overflows with light and joy.

26 Others, on the other hand, sink into lethargy and do not let their hearts soften as in the first days when they heard the voice of their Lord.

But how can the teaching continue as long as some listen and others do not, as long as some feel Me and others remain unfeeling?

27 Disciples, go within, hear and feel Me as before Remember how you confessed that this Word is your life and the light of your destiny. Do not forget that I tell you today: what you need will be given to you in due time.

28 Pour new oil into your lamps, so that the flame of faith and knowledge may shine again.

29 Do not sleep, watch and pray, for the Master may surprise you when He enters your home as in the old days, as in those days of spiritual enthusiasm, when you felt My Presence at every step You will then see how your life will be enlightened anew by that light which ceased to enlighten you without you becoming aware of it, and it will give you back the confidence in a future full of abundance and wisdom.

30 Entrust all your thoughts to Me; offer Me your heart; every bitterness and every suffering will be like flowers I receive; flowers of pain, bitterness and disappointment, but flowers at last, because they bear witness to purification and emit a fragrance that rises to Me

31 Immerse yourselves in silence, O Spirits, you who receive My Light, while your heart laments its suffering to Me leave your tears with Me and take My healing balm for it

32 The Father, the Supreme Being, has turned His Eyes on you Show yourselves neither defeated nor powerless before Him, for when He created you, He gave you His power.

33 If your sufferings are severe, His mercy is greater. Make merits of faith and love for yourselves and do not doubt that He will bring you forever into the kingdom of His goodness and wisdom.

34 Men, trust Me, and if your powers fail you, give Me the burden of your cross while you draw new strength.

35 Understand that this world is a purifying source and that your Spirit will shine like light in space when he leaves it to return to his true home Remember that I told you: "He who seeks Me finds Me; he who seeks finds Me. - You have sought Me and now stand before Me.

36 But there are also those who seek me and yet do not find me, because they do it where I cannot be. These then even begin to doubt my existence without knowing that they are very near to me, that I am in them myself.

37 They do not find me in their own heart because they are like closed temples. The peace and the light that is in them remained hidden.

But there is the true sanctuary, in which I dwell and wait for you to enter, to speak to you of deep revelations and to explain to you the "why" of many mysteries. When you have entered, you know

where you come from and where fate is leading you, and you are amazed that you have found Me where you have seen nothing before.

But he who does not know this sanctuary builds his temple in the material world, erects an altar in it and places a God on it, which he has made with his hands. Only in the course of time, and after he has convinced himself of the imperfection of his worship, does he awaken and set out in search of the spiritual God, the God of truth, the only God, because the one whom he conceived could give him nothing, since he had no life.

38 It is God who gave life to man, who created him; and it is not man who can create gods and give them life.

39 As you hear this word little by little, you come closer to understanding. When this enlightenment then completely fills your Spirit, you will say to Me, "Lord, the miracle has happened.

40 So you will understand what are the works which I am doing in the Spirit at this time.

41 Your spiritualization will not need the miracles and proofs of the First and Second Times to believe in Me.

42 Today you are experiencing the heavenly manna coming down in spiritual form. You will see water of repentance springing from the rock which is the heart of the great sinners. You will see the dead raised to life by faith and virtue, the morally afflicted purifying themselves, and the blind to the truth opening their eyes to see My splendor.

43 If in the Second Time My birth as man was a miracle, and My spiritual resurrection after My bodily death another miracle - verily I say to you - then My rallies in this time by means of a human mind are a spiritual miracle

44 My prophecies will be fulfilled in this time until the last. I leave you My three testaments, which form one.

45 Whoever has known the Father before as love, sacrifice and forgiveness, let him come to know Him fully in this time, so that he may love and worship Him instead of fearing His righteousness.

46 In the First Times, if you were attached to the Law, it was because you feared that divine justice would chasten you; this is why I sent you My Word, so that you might know that God is Love

47 Today My Light comes to you so that you may not go astray and reach the end of the way in faithfulness to My Law

48 Long have you served the world and it has rewarded you badly. But when were you told that man should be servant of the world? Do you not know, or do you not remember, that you were told: "Subdue the earth"? How many times have you had to come before me like the prodigal son!

49 It is My desire that you come to Me full of merit, virtue and humility.

50 I have found you covered with spiritual leprosy and have healed you by My mere will. I want you to heal your brothers in the same way without feeling disgust for their sins. Then it will be your works that bear witness that you love Me, and not your lips that trumpet this without the heart feeling it.

51 You are not to act like the Pharisees who boasted in the synagogue that they were worthy before God, and who displayed charity in the open street.

52 Keep My teachings to study them thoroughly, for the day is drawing near when you will no longer hear this word through the mind of the voice bearer, and then those who have learned and understood will be strong like invincible soldiers

53 When you are prepared, you will speak inspired by Me and in this simple way teach mankind While some of My new disciples will have to visit men, others will have to wait for their brethren to come to learn My teaching from them.

54 People, declare My word and My teaching also to the children. Remember that My teaching does not stop at age or sex, for it is for the Spirit.

55 Give My teaching to the children, simplifying them and bringing them within the reach of their intellect. But never forget that the best way to explain My teachings is through the virtue of your life, in which they see your works of charity, patience, humility and spiritualization. This will be the best form of teaching.

56 Tell them about Jesus, tell them about Mary and all those men and women who brought a message of light to the world. So you will show them the way to Me.

57 Tell them that your Spirit will enter My sanctuary on the day of rest to glorify Me. For six days you dedicate to your human duties and inclinations, and after that you rest for a day and of it dedicate a few moments of contemplation and worship to your Lord.

58 There you will find me waiting for you, always waiting for your prayer, which is the language in which you speak to me of your worries, your love or give thanks to me

59 You have entered My sanctuary, which is formed by the crowds of people eagerly waiting to hear My divine Word verily I tell you, I have overflowed you with a flood of teachings This Word will become a fruitful seed in your Spirit to turn you into My workers.

60 You come here with a grateful heart; for before I told you that you had to spread active charity, I granted you a miracle by giving you back either health, peace or some other lost good

61 Today you say to Me in your gratitude: "Master, what can I do to repay so much love? Then I show you the vast "fields" so that you may clean them from nettles and boulders and sow the seed of love, peace and mercy.

62 Before I send you out, I fill you with power and faith, so that you neither waver nor despair in the struggle. Often you will see your wheat rising and growing among thistles and thorns, and there you shall tend it until the time of harvest, and then separate the wheat from the tares.

63 The more suffering it costs you to till the fields, the greater will be your love for them and your satisfaction when you see them blossoming.

64 In truth I say to you: This spiritual wheat, which you cultivate under My instruction, will be bread of eternal life for your descendants beyond the seventh generation.

65 Do not tire of hearing Me, O disciples, who are united in joy. I speak to your Spirit through these unclean human lips through which I make myself known. but truly I tell you: My Word is not defiled by this uncleanness, it comes pure to your Spirit

66 Study My teaching so that you may understand what is the field, the seed, the water and the implements of the field, and that you may know what is the perfect way of preparation, sowing, irrigation and soil care

67 The farmer who works in this way will know how to distinguish the good fruit from the bad.

68 See how many, thinking that they were already able to sow, have gone out and sowed strange seeds instead of this wheat, which gave them thorns as they matured.

69 I want the laborer of the Third Age to be employed. That is why I let the call go out to the great multitudes of the people, so that among them those may set out who have to follow me in this time.

70 So gradually, while I am giving you one lesson after another, the time is coming when you are to take up your task fully.

71 On your journey you will find fields which were sown in other times and which are only waiting for irrigation and care. These are those Spirits in which that seed of faith is located, which they have received since the time of the prophets and my apostles.

72 Some carry within them the seed of the First Times, others that of the First and Second Times, and you are to put within them the seed which I have given you in this Third Time, since you possess the seed of the Three Times, which is why I call you Trinitarians

73 This is the life and the work that awaits you why do you fear the battle although I give you everything? why do I see tears in the eyes of some of My workers when the hardest part of the struggle has not yet begun?

I want you to believe that I am close to you, that your spiritual gifts are a reality, that I will grant you all that you will ask Me in the moments of trials, in critical moments for your spiritual perfection. I no longer want to see you fainthearted.

74 Most come forgetting their Spirit to ask for bread, healing or work for the body, and in all of them I work a miracle, because these too will be testimonies that tomorrow will ignite faith and hope in the hearts of your brothers.

But do not ask Me for so little. That which seems so much to you will soon be over. Rather ask me for eternal benefits, spiritual goods. I will then give you what belongs to the world as an encore.

75 I have more to give you than you can ask of Me. Therefore do not put up with so little.

76 I can transform hearts into sources of inexhaustible charity, can fill the mind with inspiration and the lips with words. I can give you the gift of healing and the power to dissolve darkness and defeat evil.

77 Those who seek such things will experience how the powers that were unconsciously in their Spirit emanate from them. Who will close his doors to him who knocks, though he has such great gifts? Which paths might appear bumpy and long to him who enjoys my power? What weather could appear merciless to him, when he can have power even over the elements?

78 O disciples, your highest task will be the work of love! Often you will do it in secret without boasting, without letting the left hand know what the right hand has done. But there will be occasions when your activity of love will be seen by your fellow men, so that they may learn to participate in it.

79 Do not worry about the reward! I am the Father who rewards the works of His children with righteousness, without forgetting a single one.

80 I have told you that if you will give a glass of water with true love, it will not go unrewarded.

81 Blessed are those who say to Me, when they come to Me, "Lord, as a reward for my works I expect nothing; for me it is enough to be alive and to know that I am Your child, and already my Spirit filled with happiness."

I tell you: You come weeping because you have lost the way, the health and the keys to work. Only then do you reflect on your heavenly Father.

82 Now here I am among you. You are with the Master, and the reason that brought you here is unimportant.

83 Listen to My teachings! Some are meant for the disciples, but there are others that are meant for the "little children".

84 Do not be ashamed to be among brothers and sisters who are advanced in My teachings, and from whom you seek to hide your ignorance. They came just like you.

85 You who come here little by little learn the divine lesson so that you may have something to offer to those who come after you.

86 No one is surprised that I have sought My new disciples among the dross, renewing them with My Word to send them later to mankind with a message of renewal, life and light for their brothers.

87 Among the sins, imperfections and profanations of this people, the light of My Spirit has been revealed in this time So I have come struggling to conquer these darknesses until I make the light shine.

88 Bless all those who closed their eyes to so great human imperfection and rose above so great misery, who knew how to find My presence in My new rallies

89 this uneducated and sinful people will be more and more polished and purified because it is its task to make My spiritual work manifest with greater perfection from generation to generation

90 Be no longer those who were yesterday. Leave the outlived cults, bad habits, and strive for improvement of your Spirit.

91 I have surprised you at the very time that was announced by Jesus and the prophets as My new coming.

now that My promise is being fulfilled, you see sin at the greatest height of corruption, you see human ambition and hatred manifesting itself in wars as a result of the darkness enveloping the Spirit of men at this time

92 But behold, when the darkness was at its most impenetrable, a divine ray fell down to tear them apart, and by becoming a human word to say to men, "Love one another.

93 Watch and pray and do not judge, so that I may not have to tell you again, "He who is without sin among you, cast the first stone.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 5

1 This is a moment of joy for the Divine Spirit, because the people of Israel have gathered before the Ark of the New Covenant.

2 I have come anew to leave you My trace, and you have followed it. I have nourished you and adorned you with My grace.

3 This is a day which Elijah has prepared and longed for; the moment has come when his Spirit rejoices. Purely Elijah shows his sheep, because before he let them bathe in the fountain of grace, which is repentance, renewal and exaltation. The number of those whom the shepherd shows me today is small, it is hardly the beginning in the molding of My people, but I would like that "the first" be united, so that they may set a good example to "the last."

4 I do not want you to come to Me with your heads lowered and filled with shame like the prodigal son. I want you to consider your father's house as your own home.

5 The bell is ringing, the hour has come, the crowds are approaching. The sleeping sheep will awake because Elijah is approaching to prepare the Spirit of the children, the young men and adults to receive the light of My Word and prepare them for the union with My Spirit.

6 The crowds have listened to My calls and are coming in desire for My Word, which for them is like reaching the Promised Land eager to hear My voice which is peace and comfort, they come because afflictions, fears and pains make their way painful. They are those who instead of making an offering bring petitions. Some put their diseases before Me, others their unemployment, and yet others poverty and tears. I will give them all additional gifts and make them understand that the Spirit comes before the body. Today they are still my little children, but as a result of these blessings they will follow me until they finally turn into my disciples.

7 I give you my power so that you will not be defeated by temptations, which will lie in wait for you very much in this way. I want love, helpfulness and harmony to reign among you. It is My will that mankind in this time of the Sixth Seal seek Me with their Spirit.

8 I want to lift you to Me. If for this I became man in the Second Time and gave My Life for you, I will give you My Divine Being now that I communicate Myself through the human mind. But I will not let you sleep in your fulfilment while I carry the Cross on your back. I will teach you to carry on your shoulders the part that comes to each one. The way will be recognized by you, it is marked with traces of blood and sacrifice. If you desire a flowery path full of pleasures, it will not lead you to the top of the mountain, where your journey of life shall find its crowning.

9 I have called you "the Marian people" because you know how to love and acknowledge the Divine Mother and come to her like the child who desires tenderness, or like the sinner who seeks intercession.

10 Mary's presence in the world is a proof of My love for men. Her purity is a heavenly wonder revealed to you. From Me she came down to earth to become a woman and so that in her womb the divine seed could germinate, the body of Jesus through which "The Word" would speak. In the present time she reveals herself anew.

11 Mary's love for you will be like a heavenly ark. You will gather around her as children gather around their mother. Listen to her loving word and do not let her find your hearts hardened; go within and feel remorse, so that her light may penetrate you and you may feel her tenderness. If you are so prepared, then praise before your God, before Mary and before Elijah, that you will form one body and one will; praise by the Ark of the New Covenant that you will tirelessly struggle to pluck out of your hearts selfishness, hatred and fanaticism. Verily, I tell you, if you fulfill your promise, the time of purification that you experience in pain will pass.

12 My people, if even the rocks feel the judgment of My Word, how could you not feel it? if already through My Voice the earth is shaking and the waters are moving, how could your Spirit not be shaken when it is the highest creature of creation?

13 The Master will come tirelessly to teach and communicate His goodness to you with the most beautiful teachings

14 Try to discern the meaning of the ark of the New Covenant, for the time of battle is drawing near. If Jesus said from the cross, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do," and was forgiven you for your ignorance, it is my will today that you look at my light so that you no longer violate the law.

15 The time is near when those you call foreigners will come in search of My Word, and in which the new generations will grow up with greater spiritualization. Soon you will see among yourselves men of different skin colors and languages who will listen to me with love and will change into my disciples; because my word will have to find echo until the end of the earth. When they have then been taught, they will return to their homelands and take this message with them.

16 Disciples, you who rapturously listen to My words, because your spirit succeeded in rising: there where you have entered spiritually is the Sanctuary, the Temple of the Holy Spirit. You have prepared yourselves in humility, you consider yourselves brothers and sisters, you love yourselves in My divinity and have attained this grace.

17 Be apostles of this cause, to work for the restoration of all that I have built and you have profaned. Do not be weak, for everyone who has the divine sign will be invincible. If you want to keep this grace forever, do not stray into the ways of the mire. Do not penetrate the dark woods any more, because otherwise the Divine Shepherd will find you mourning like lost sheep.

18 Work together all in the building of this sanctuary, for no merit will remain unknown before me. My Word will teach you, your conscience will guide you, and your intuition will tell you at what moment and in what place you must give expression to My Word and do good.

19 Seek out the "fields" to sow and make them cultivable by removing the boulders. Make the barren fields fertile, for I expect great fruits from your work. So there will be joy both in him who gives and in him who receives. I call you My soldiers and bless you.

20 The trumpet which the angel of the sixth seal holds has been heard, and your vow, which you made before me spiritually, remains written in the book of life.

21 Work, for the reward awaits you when you have finished your work.

22 You are the workers who have received my seed in the Three Times. But you are also the ones who fell into lethargy when they saw their fields gilded with wheat, and who allow the worm to gnaw at the roots of the plants and thus make their fruits numb.

23 Remember your strife in the first times, your infidelities, your downfalls. That is why I find you scattered and weakened in these times. Remember that I have announced to you to come again to gather you together anew; and behold, there I am. As a master I have not come to look at your stains of shame or your insults. I have come to forgive you, to consecrate you, and to give you again My wisdom.

24 This is the new covenant you are making with My Divinity. This revelation is the Ark of the New Covenant. If you want to go your way without ever straying again, go and comfort the sad, "anoint" the sick, save the lost, guide the blind and give food to the one who hungers for justice, understanding and peace. Clear the way for those who are sick in body or Spirit, let them come to Me, and I will give them the healing balm; but I will not tell them that their sin is the cause of their pain.

*\* Means not only application of a remedy, but first of all the laying on of hands in prayer.*

25 When I have come to the tabernacle of the poor, I will also come to the abode of the mighty. Verily I say to you, in both of these I have encountered fratricidal enmity, and in these fields I will sow the seed of peace.

26 I am giving you this teaching, which includes law and justice, so that in following your Master you may bring peace where enmity is, and charity where selfishness reigns. Be in the lives of your brothers like stars illuminating their way.

27 Never falsify My teachings. Present My work as a book containing only purity, and when you have finished your way, I will receive you. I will not look at the stains in your Spirit and I will give you My divine kiss, which will be the greatest reward when you arrive in the Promised Land. For I have given you in this time a handful of seeds so that you should learn to sow in fertile fields and you should multiply it there.

28 I have taught you that you should not reap the fruit before its time, but leave it on the plant until it is ripe

29 You do not know how many centuries it took until you were again called by me and became workers in my fields. You wandered errantly through the streets of the world until My love sought you out from the great multitude.

30 today I have adorned you and made you know your heritage

31 Let no one desire to be like the Prodigal Son again, because every return will be more painful.

32 Do not allow selfishness to penetrate your heart anew and you keep this heritage only for yourselves.

33 Do not live separated spiritually and only seemingly united; for though you can deceive men, you cannot lie to me.

34 If you know how to pray, you will not go astray, because apart from Elijah, the Spiritual Shepherd, who cares for you and guides you, there are still your brothers, those whom I have put before you on earth to advise and correct you.

35 Strive for the union of all churches and that the same may form the banner of peace, unity and good will. Never let fratricidal weapons be in your hands. The weapons I have given you consist of love.

36 You are learning at present how to "anoint" the sick and to raise to new life him who is dead for the life of grace. Gradually you are also learning to fight and to spread my teaching; but there are those who even in this way still seek riches, outer splendor and honor, because they do not know with how much pain these stains will be cleaned.

37 How great is the gift which has been entrusted to the word teacher! What a stream of wisdom, love, and comfort flows through his mind and over his lips! He is the "mediator" between God and men so that they may hear me. Vanity or pride must not nest in them, for if this were the case they would fall into temptation. Their example must be that of gentleness, simplicity and helpfulness, so that they may enjoy the fullness of divine inspiration. However, there will be those among them who feel like kings, seek their servants and surround themselves with flatterers. But will people be able to believe them? Will they be able to raise "dead" to life of grace and give comfort to grieved hearts? - No, they will only provoke mockery, which will not apply to them, but to my teaching.

38 Your task is to teach. But if you do not learn from Me, what can you teach?

39 I love you all equally; both he who loves Me and diligently obeys My law, and he who distorts or violates it The latter I will afflict, mend them, and finally they will be My good workers.

40 I will help you to fulfil that vow which you made before the Ark of the New Covenant, and this will be when you have finished the task which you gave birth to with you

41 All the time I make myself felt in you, so that you live vigilantly and your mind and heart always remain receptive to the spiritual instructions

42 The crowds will come in accordance with the course of time, and the gaze of the "last" will become more and more penetrating to judge the nature of my word and your preparation.

43 Purify yourselves! Without renewal you cannot bear good fruit. The light of My Holy Spirit is in your conscience so that your works are the testimony of My Truth.

44 Make use of the years, centuries, ages, to come closer to Me.

45 I tell you this because I see you indifferent to My Teaching; on the other hand, when you feel death approaching, you weep because you want to fulfil and make up for lost time.

46 Do not be afraid to climb the mountain For you know that I await you on its height.

47 I climbed Calvary in Jesus, knowing that on its summit the cross awaited me, and remained brave; do not forget this My teaching.

48 I make use of you to reveal Myself to mankind; through your mouth I speak My heavenly Word. But if men should doubt it when hearing it, it will not be because of its content but because of your imperfections.

49 I teach you, by means of prayer and thoughts, to put yourselves in the Spirit in any place where you want to send help. Physically, too, you have to go to take My teaching to the various places.

50 I must make use of your whole being.



51 To form this people, I had to soften the hearts of stone behind which you hid your Spirit and it is My Word of Love that has conquered you later on I gave you weapons - these are My Teachings - so that you should overcome the obstacles in your struggle and made you understand that it is necessary to practice My Teaching in purity and teach My Law unchanged so that you may call yourselves children of Israel

52 What you ask Me and what you answer Me is done in silence, in the innermost part of your heart the years have passed when I allowed each one of My disciples to stand up physically before his brothers to discuss My Word and answer My questions

53 How can you allow time to erase the memories and take away My Word from your memory

54 My teaching smoothes you like a fine chisel while life with its vicissitudes and trials prepares you.

55 Console yourselves in the bitter and difficult moments of your life with the thought that My wise and perfect Law judges everything

56 I have been in your pain so that you seek Me through it. I have afflicted you with poverty so that you may learn to ask, to be humble and to understand others.

57 I have even withheld from you the daily bread to show you that he who remains faithful is like the birds who do not worry about tomorrow; they see the dawn rising as a symbol of My Presence and when they awaken, the first thing they do is to send up their trills as a prayer of thanksgiving and as a proof of their trust

58 I have made Myself felt in the dearest members of you to test you so that the Spirit may become strong and with this strength he may support his body in the great trials of this life

59 Great is the stubbornness of mankind, and every man carries a rock in his heart; but to all I shall come with the spiritual caress of My Word

60 Among the immeasurable multitudes there are more than enough of those whom it would not shake to see Jesus nailed to the wood anew and bleeding to death They are even less touched by the cries of pain and the rivers of blood that burst forth from their neighbors in these hours of testing for mankind.

61 Nothing touches people any more. They see everything superficially and think about nothing.

62 It is necessary that the light of my word reaches the spirits so that they awaken to truth, love and mercy. Then they will understand the cause of so great suffering.

63 You must all understand that I have prepared a place for each one of you in eternity, and that this place is not in this world

64 There is one commandment of the Father which you fulfill in your life's journey, that is, "Grow and multiply". But now it is time for your Spirit to prepare his return to me.

65 Many teachings I will give you and leave them written in this time, because soon you will no longer hear Me in this form After that you will prepare yourselves and my light will go directly to your Spirit. This will be the time when you shall set out as the true disciples of the Holy Spirit.

66 You believed that the gift of prophecy, word and inspiration was the prerogative of the righteous and the saints; in this time I took away this error from you by saying to the pariahs: you too can be My prophets, My messengers and My disciples

67 If mankind despises you because of your material poverty, I invite you to My table so that you may feel loved by Me - with what will you repay the love I have for you, My people? With your faithfulness or with ingratitude?

68 Do not be satisfied with the first success, seek for more and more, for I am waiting for those who are ready to go to send them with this Good News in the far country

69 Are you afraid to leave father, wife, or children behind? Are you afraid to leave what belongs to you on earth? Whoever wants to be My disciple must remember My apostles of the Second Age to then take them as an example.

70 Blessed is he whom bodily death surprises in the proclamation of My teaching, for the light in his Spirit will be very great

71 Be always prepared, because not even the angels know this hour

72 This divine book, which is my word, will perfect the spirits. Before it there will be neither old man, nor adult, nor child, but only disciples.

73 Read in this book and understand it, for great teachings will be given to you. You are those who have not tired of hearing My word, which I have given you through the mediation of those whom I called "nightingales."

74 How often have you felt weak on your way, and by merely remembering some of My words you have regained strength!

75 Today, when you are faced with a trial, you seek direct contact with My Divinity through spiritual prayer and struggle within yourselves to clear your mind so that you may receive the grace you implore from the Father

76 What you confess to me, only I know. And the confidant whom you possess in me will never confess your offenses and accuse you still much less. I am teaching you anew to forgive.

77 Take the visitations as lessons and make use of My teachings. Time passes quickly. Those who came here as children are now youths; those who began this course in their youth have come to maturity, and those who began it in middle age have turned into old men.

78 He who was able to gather himself inwardly to hear my word has taken it in himself. But whoever, while listening, let his thoughts drift away to things that do not belong to my work, his Spirit was without instruction when he left and his heart was empty.

79 Recognize that I have called you not only to pardon you, but that you should in this way take on the obligation with your Master and your brothers and sisters to pass on something of the many that you have received.

80 I will not let you make My work known to you while you are defiled. What could you thus give to your brothers?

81 Prepare yourselves because together you will have to protect what I have entrusted to you Do you not feel gratitude to your Father, who as supreme judge gives you the opportunity to wash away your stains through the exercise of love, instead of doing it through pain?

82 If you call this repentance, I tell you that it is the only repentance I accept from you The day will come for you when the rejection of uselessness and evil to do what is good and permitted will be a true pleasure for you instead of a sacrifice, not only spiritual but also human.

83 I am in the process of paving the ways so that My messengers on them may reach the various provinces and nations.

84 My word in this time has borne fruit in recent years, for the places of assembly have multiplied and the crowds have grown.

85 You feel too clumsy to approach the execution of such a delicate mission. But in truth I tell you, My innumerable teachings and inspirations will put on your lips the gift of the Word. But for you to obtain the fulfillment of this promise, it is necessary that you have confidence in Me and in yourselves. The one who possesses this trust and fulfills My law does not boast of his gifts, for otherwise his word will lack the essential.

86 Why has My Word gone to the hearts of people of all kinds? - Because of its humility, purity and simplicity.

87 My people, teach children to pray for mankind; their innocent and pure prayer will soar towards Me like the scent of flowers and will also find the way to such hearts that suffer; My Word is not only for My sake, but also for the sake of My people

88 Prepare the children, show them the way to overcome the ambushes, then tomorrow they will be one step ahead of you. Because you would not be so shy to speak of this work when you would understand my word, when you would already recognize the core of every single one of the thoughts, which take shape through the different word mediators, through whom I make myself known, and when you would know what one single one of my teachings is worth. You would feel able to penetrate as far as a battlefield so that those men could hear the content of one of my teachings.

89 Verily, I tell you, you would see them weeping, some out of remorse and others full of hope. Why do you sometimes remain so untouched? - O hard hearts, you who have become accustomed to the caress of My Word! You have fallen asleep, satisfied to have obtained peace and consolation, without thinking that there are many who do not have even a crumb of this bread that you waste.

90 You would not rejoice at the sight of the effect which the Master's word of comfort would have in many hearts.

91 O you little children! When will you finally grow in Spirit? When will you be ready to master the weaknesses of your body? I am He who crosses the desert, proclaiming My divine Word and seeking the strayed wanderers. But I want that men learn to pass on what they receive from me. That is why I tell you, My people, that you are to prepare yourself to spread out charity and to cause these teachings to reach to the end of the world. Make sure that they reach all nations by seeking people in the different ways.

92 This is the best water you can offer to those who thirst for love and truth.

93 You have not yet set to work because you are hiding the spiritual treasures which I have entrusted to you while people in other nations are perishing because they could not receive this message. They are crowds of people who go without direction, wanderers who lack water and light.

94 If you do not set out, My people, what is the purpose of your knowledge? What do you intend to do for your future life, that which awaits you in the spiritual world, in useful and good things?

95 Have mercy on yourselves! No one knows when the moment will come when his Spirit will separate from matter. No one knows whether the following day his eyes will still open to the light. You all belong to the one owner of all created things and do not know when you will be called away.

96 Consider that not even the hairs on your head belong to you, nor the dust on which you tread; that you yourselves do not belong to you, that you have no need of perishable possessions, since your kingdom is not of this world either.

97 Spiritualize yourselves, and all things you will possess with righteousness and with moderation as long as you need them. Then, when the moment of renunciation of this life has come, you will ascend filled with light to take possession of what is coming to you in the other world.

98 All my spiritual work through the ages had as its goal to establish in eternity a kingdom of happiness and light for all My children.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 6

1 Blessed are you who listen to the teaching of the Master, for My teaching is the seed you will pass on to the generations to come You are the first-born son who prepares the way with his example for his younger brothers and sisters.

2 This is the Third Age in which My Divine Spirit pours out upon all flesh and upon every spirit, in fulfilment of the prophecy I gave you that every eye will see Me

3 In truth I tell you: when you unite yourselves from Spirit to Spirit with My Divinity, you will see Me, for I develop your spiritual vision

4 You are the heirs of My Kingdom. The Father has given you the fruit of the tree of life so that you may sate yourselves and later grow their seed.

5 The Lord possessed the lands and gave them to His children, who are you, calling you "labourers on His estate".

6 Those who understood their task and knew how to work the fields have refreshed themselves and show Me their satisfaction; those who imagined the path adorned with fragrant flowers and believed that the tree did not need care and attention to bear fruit are showing themselves exhausted today. They found so much misery, sin and pain on their path of life that they felt unable to ease their brothers' cross. No sooner had they begun their daily work than they felt exhausted. They dedicated themselves to the task of healing the sick, and became sick themselves.

7 But still the Master is among His disciples, to give them new teachings and help them to rise. I tell you: Ask Me, and I will give you, for I am your Father.

8 My teaching full of love and patience will change you into gentle sheep willingly following the voice of their shepherd.

9 Do not forget that you have sworn by the Ark of the New Covenant to fulfil the commandments of My Law

10 Yes, disciples, your task is that of peace and unity; you will have to rebuild My Temple because through you I have to leave My Word, My prophecies and My Commandments to mankind

11 I also tell you: Why do you dare to act against My will or to falsify it when you are the heirs of the Father? do you not think that by doing so you increase your burden of atonement? - There you have the reason for your illnesses and blows of fate!

12 If I have made you "first", do not become "last". Take your place and keep this grace until the end of the way.

13 Do not divide yourselves, form one family; only in this way can you be strong.

14 Do not become proud, remember that your fields are small and your seed is still limited. Always be humble, and you will be great before the Father.

15 Those who were weak yesterday will be the strong of tomorrow, that morning which you are to long for, which will be like the dawning of a new day whose sun will light up your Spirit. Then you will be helpers to one another, to help you bear the burden of the cross.

16 Do not consider My work as a burden and do not say that the fulfillment of the beautiful task of loving the Father and your fellow men is difficult for your Spirit. What is really heavy is the cross of your own and other people's wickedness, for whose sake you must weep, bleed, and even die. The ingratitude, lack of understanding, selfishness, and slander will lie on you like a burden if you give them shelter.

17 To the unruly man the fulfillment of my law may seem hard and difficult because it is perfect and favors neither wickedness nor lies. But for the obedient man the law is his defense, his support and his salvation.

18 I warn you of all things and prepare you so that you may spread My teachings with true sincerity.

19 I enlighten My voicebearers so that My Ray, having become a human word but full of heavenly essence, comes down on them to feed, cleanse and heal the multitude. soon the number of My voicebearers will increase; men and women will speak extensively and through them I will reveal great teachings to you

20 I speak to you and I watch over you. do not sleep like the disciples of the Second Age while Jesus was praying in the Olive Garden, otherwise the enemies will surprise you

21 Pray united with your Master, so that your prayer may give you courage and you may not despair at the alarm signals.

22 Some doubt My presence, even when they receive My rallies through their minds. This is because, in judging his life, his words and even his thoughts, he considers himself unworthy and unclean and believes that My presence in him is impossible. Verily, I tell you: unclean and sinners are all those through whom I communicate Myself; but I see their continuous effort to make themselves more and more worthy to transmit My divine Word, and My power and Light are with them.

23 This people, who in the present time should look like a man in full youthfulness, has come like an old man into the presence of His Father. They come spiritually tired from their long pilgrimage, bowed down by the weight of their burden, withered and disappointed. But to help him on his way, I have opened a book, the Book of Life, in which he will discover the mystery of eternal peace, eternal youth, health and joy.

24 On My lands you will regain the strength you have lost, O My workers!

25 My Word always advises you goodness and virtue: that you do not speak ill of your fellow men, thereby exposing them to shame; that you do not look with contempt upon those who suffer from diseases which you call contagious; that you do not favour wars; that you do not have a shameful occupation which destroys morals and favours vices; that you do not curse anything created, take away anything foreign without the owner's permission, nor spread superstition. You shall visit the sick, forgive those who offend you, protect virtue, and be good examples; and you shall love me and your fellow men, since in these two commandments the whole law is summarized.

26 Learn My lesson and teach it by your actions. If you do not learn, how will you preach My teaching? And if you do not feel what you have learned, how will you teach as good apostles?

27 Tell Me, people, what have you really researched thoroughly and put into practice to this day? My word is clear and simple, and yet you have not yet understood how to interpret it. But I enlighten you and guide you on the path of light. Do not leave this path, nor turn back; do not go too hastily either.

28 Out of love for you I have come to teach you, and I long for you to come to Me and, like the angels, raise your song: "Glory to God in the highest and peace on earth to men of good will.

29 I also want to hear from you a word of repentance, your honest confession, to comfort and advise you as Father and to be your best friend.

30 Today you do not yet know all that I will reveal to you during this period. Step by step I will teach you. My teaching, which is known only to a part of mankind, will unfold its splendor when the time has come.

31 I have called neither scholars nor philosophers to help Me use their intellect. I have chosen the humble ones to make out of them the voice bearers of My Word by which My Spirit gives you this rallies, and He rejoices when He sees that you recognize Me.

32 The source of my love is overflowing: will you receive me? I am in the essence of my word. Unite your singing with that of the angels and praise Me. Everything that you ask for in favor of your spiritual progress I will grant you.

33 You hear the Father's Word, My Eyes penetrate your hearts and in some I see the hardness of the rock and the coldness of the marble; but I make water spring from the rocks and My Love and Tenderness will give you the warmth your Spirit needs

34 I formed your body out of matter and gave you My divine Breath I equipped you with a conscience so that you should live in knowledge of My Being and from time to time I have given you teachings full of Wisdom that uplift your spirit. In the Second Time I sowed My seed of love in you, and today I come to nurture it. In the end of times you will all be with Me as I have been with you.

35 I have "smoothed" you along the way because I desire you to be pure and virtuous so that you may become My good disciples.

36 Live awake and praying, and all suffering will be bearable; you will not fall into temptation and will feel that - close to you - My Spirit as Father protects you. Be strong in the trials. Remember that in the Second Time, when the cup of bitterness was handed to Him and He felt the pain that awaited

Him, Jesus said: "If it is possible, take this cup from Me; but not My will, but Your will be done". You who also suffer and tolerate on earth - will you not do the same to Him? Will you not follow Him?

37 Why today, when I speak to you as Spirit of the Comforter, do you have less fear than when I spoke to you as Judge in the first time and as Master in the second time, although I spoke to you as the same Spirit in the three times? Perhaps because I speak to you with gentle kindness?

38 I was teaching you in the Second Time and today I am offering you the same food of My Word; for you are My disciples and I want you to feed on Me; I am offering you the same food of My Word Resurrect to the life of grace and make use of this present time in which I am teaching you. Later, when you have received all that I have prepared for you, I will demand of you an account of your works in this time and in all times. For when I came to earth to become man, you spoke with me and received my teachings as today. But while in that time some of you believed, others doubted, and that time of grace, that opportunity for the progress of your Spirit, passed away. But the Father gives His children new teachings and tests for their spiritual ascent; and in this time I give you another teaching so that you may have a closer look at the promised land.

39 I have spoken to you through the mediation of various voice-bearers, and since they are imperfect as human beings, you have doubted. but verily, I tell you, I serve them because I know them and have prepared them through centuries to present them to you in this time as interpreters of My Word

40 I have sought you because My love for you is very great. For every creature I have designed a destiny of atonement in which the loving justice of the Father is reflected. In spite of your aberrations I reveal to you your task among mankind; but it is necessary that you reflect thoroughly and prove yourselves worthy of it. Remember that I manifest myself not only in word with you, but also in inspiration and revelation through dreams and visions.

41 My people: you have not yet perfected yourself, but you will be with Me when you have purified yourself through your merits. may you consider yourself ignorant today, I will enlighten you, and you will speak to men and astonish them When you are prepared, your desire will be to cooperate with Me in the work of salvation of mankind.

42 I am teaching you the truth and showing you the way, so that you may prepare yourselves and with your prayer and works emulate Me in remembrance of My example in the Second Age Let all the actions of your lives contain love and truth so that through them you may bear witness to Me. Remember that not everyone who speaks My name loves Me, not even everyone who speaks My name worships Me. Only those who fulfill my law bear witness to me.

43 Now I am giving you another opportunity to ascend the ladder of your perfection; and do you know what is the secret of ascent? - Love, sincerity, purity of heart and good works. This is why I have told you: purify the vessel inside and outside. Watch like the wise virgins of My parable; keep your lamps burning; speak with conviction of My teaching and do not be afraid nor ashamed to be My disciples. For if you deny me today, you will feel pain tomorrow when you convince yourselves of my truth.

44 If you do not recognize me by my words, recognize me by the miracles I have done among you. What I have promised you through the mediation of the voice bearer, I have fulfilled on your way of life. Why do many deny My rallies as the Divine Spirit even though you live in the time of the Holy Spirit?

45 If you would demand from Me proofs of these revelations, I would give them to you But if I were to put you to the test, what would you do? - You would feel weak and small.

46 I will see with you the faith which the sick showed, who came to Me in the second time; that of the paralytic, the blind, and the incurable woman. I want to feel loved as a father, desired as a physician and heard as a master.

47 This time I have not come to be sacrificed as in the second time. My Spirit will only pour out in light, in essence, on all My children to save them. As soon as you have come higher on the way of your development, you will form one Spirit of good, of peace, to intercede for all your brothers.

48 Unite your love with the intercession of your spiritual mother, for the scepter of righteousness has already come very near to men.

49 Do works of love and give to your brothers as I have given you.

50 Reflect on My words and feel responsible for your tasks. - why do you sometimes forget that I have come full of love to forgive your transgressions and give you opportunity to begin a new life? Why do you fall into daily routine although I am working on you so that you may progress on the path of development, discovering new and wide horizons and endless stimulation for the Spirit?

51 Not only be moved in the moment when you hear My Word do not weep over your transgressions without feeling deeply and do not make false resolutions for betterment, which you will break very soon Watch and be strong so that you may remain firm in your resolutions, and when you vow to improve, do so with firmness and then come to Me with joy to say to Me: "Father, I have fulfilled Your commandments, I have obeyed You, and have honored Your name.

52 This is the announced time in which I had to speak to mankind and I want you, in fulfilment of My prophecies, with this word I have given you, to compile volumes of books, later to make extracts and analyses of them and bring them to the attention of your brothers Do you want to take on this task? I give you the time to fulfill the tasks I have given you in My work and outside of it. Work, and peace and joy will be in your Spirit. Act without becoming arrogant, without encapsulating yourselves in a circle of selfishness. Be a support and example for your material and spiritual brothers and sisters. Your mission is not limited to working for the incarnated beings, but you must also stand by those who are no longer incarnated, these creatures in need of love and help, whom very few think of. Do not be content to believe in and acknowledge My rallies in this time; it is necessary that you apply the teaching I am teaching you.

53 Do not allow children to stray from the path for lack of instruction. Remember that their developed Spirit may stumble on the stones of the wrong way, though he was prepared to accomplish great tasks.

#### **54 A Parable**

In the midst of a blooming garden there was a venerable old man who looked at his work with joy. A spring, from which crystal clear water gushed out, watered the well-tended garden. The old man wanted to share his fruits with others and therefore invited the passers-by to enjoy his goods.

55 So a sick man also passed by him, a leper. The old man looked at him lovingly, received him and asked him what his desire was. The wanderer said to him, "Do not come too close to me, for I am a leper. The old man, however, without feeling disgust, induced him to enter, gave him shelter in his house and fed him without asking him the reason for his evil. The leper cleaned his body under the care of the old man and said to him with gratitude: "I will stay with you, for you have restored my health. I will help you till your fields."

56 After this a woman came to that place where despair was written on her face, and the old man asked her, "What is wrong with you? And she replied crying, "I cannot hide my error. I broke the marriage and was chased from my home; my little children were left abandoned". The old man said to her, "Commit no more adultery, love and honor your husband, and while you return to your home, drink of this crystal clear water and purify yourself. But the wife replied: "I cannot go back, but let your call come to my home also; and I will remain in your service.

57 The days passed, and the little ones who were left alone were looking for the good old man, knowing that he was distributing benefits; and he said to them, "What are you looking for? They answered, "We were left alone at home, our parents have left us, and we come to you in search of bread and shelter, because we know that we will find these things with you. The old man said to them, "Come in, your parents are with me, rest and unite with them.

58 All reunited in that blessed society regained peace, there was forgiveness and reconciliation, and they returned to everyday life. The renewed father, cleansed of his leprosy, sheltered his wife under his roof again and gave warmth to his little children. She, repentant and pure, was the womb for the husband and cradle for her children. The little ones, who thought they had lost their parents forever, thanked the old man for giving them back to them and making it possible for their home to be restored.

**(End of the parable)**

59 In truth I tell you: If you seek me in your greatest difficulties, you will always find the solution for them.

60 I am the old man of the parable. Come to Me. I reject no one, but I use your trials to purify you and bring you closer to Me. Come all, regain peace and health. Drink from the crystal-clear spring and become healthy. For I am the book of life and have acquainted you with another page so that you may study it and become strong in my teaching. Do you want to continue on this path? - Get to know my law and fulfill every single one of my commandments. Do not make your father bitter, do not let Me suffer. Remember that My sacrifice endures; through your doubt and incomprehension you crucify Me at every moment.

61 To you men I have granted an inheritance, a good, a wife entrusted to you to love and care for her. And yet your companion has come to me and has lamented and wept before me because of your incomprehension. I have told you that you are strong, that you were created in my image and likeness. But I did not command you to humiliate the woman and make your slave out of her. I have made you strong so that you represent Me in your home: strong in virtue, in endowment, and have given you the woman as a complement in your life on earth as a companion, so that you find in mutual love the strength to stand up to the trials and changing destinies.

62 Today I call you into my kingdom to save you; but you have to work and earn merits to rise higher on the path of light which I have marked out for you. I am eagerly expecting you; come and you will be received like obedient children and there will be a feast in the heavens.

63 Why do you feel weariness in your Spirit although I give you strength in every moment? do not move away from Me even if there is fatigue or cold which mankind has left in you. I am the resurrection and the life; if you trust Me, you will regain strength and joy. If you need a support, lean on Elijah, your shepherd, and he will give you support. If you need comfort and tenderness, take refuge in Mary, your heavenly Mother, and feel her caress and her healing power. Understand her love; she feels your pain and stands by you in your suffering. How great her suffering is when you go astray and walk like blind people after having seen this light.

64 Pain has flooded the heart of mankind. Today that prophecy is being fulfilled which says: "The fathers will deny their sons, and these their fathers. Among brothers shall be misjudged and hated. You also see how the homes are places of discord and strife. But I hold you back on this way and tell you that you are to throw away the weapons of destruction and not kill each other, that you are to escape from chaos, come to me and follow me in the work of restoration.

65 I ask you: Have you not received comfort and strength in My Word? Have you not been deeply moved in My presence? - Yes, disciples, if "the flesh" does not confess this, the Spirit recognizes Me, thanks Me and discovers the essence of My love at the bottom of this Word. Did I not promise you in the Second Time that I would come again as Spirit of Truth? See how I have fulfilled all that I have offered you.

66 Study, disciples, to teach those who will come after you. Philosophers and scientists will seek you out, and I will speak to them through your mediation, thus proving to them once more that I have served the poor and the simple. Rise, workers, and sow the fields which I have prepared for you, for very soon I will come as steward and judge to demand from you the harvest of the seed which I have handed over to you.

67 I clothe you with My grace so that you may become humble masters of your brothers and heal the sick. Receive those who come here in search of light and be light for all. Counsel and convert sinners, but do not boast that you are My disciples. If you feel the pain of your brothers and know how to comfort them, if you love in truth and give selfless help without making it known, then you may call yourselves My disciples.

My peace be with you!



## Teaching 7

1 To those who do not yet understand My rallies, I say: this man through whom I am manifesting Myself is a man like you, and this chair you see in the corner of the meeting room, on which the voice bearer of My Word rests, is not the Lord's Throne

2 The throne I seek with you is your heart and in it I will settle down if it knows how to worship Me without idolatry or fanaticism

3 You are so weak and so inclined to idolatry that, without realizing it, you worship Me in the bodies through which I communicate myself, looking at these places as if they were holy. But when you no longer have Me in this form, you will understand that these mouthpieces were not the most sublime means of My rallies. When the Divine Ray, instead of descending upon the human mind, settles in your duly prepared Spirit, then will you really have attained the perfect union, for there will be no error or ambiguity intermingling with the light of your Master.

4 Man was destined from eternity to unite with My Spirit in many forms and this one you now have by means of the human mind is one of them

5 If you find imperfection in this word, attribute it to the mind through which I communicate myself, bearing in mind that I have chosen these voices from the simple, the ignorant and the uneducated, so that My rallies through them should astonish you. But when you penetrate into the deeper meaning of my teaching, do not become judges of my voice-bearers, for I alone am responsible to judge them, who speaks to them at every moment through conscience. Therefore do not measure with your ulna, for you will be measured with just this one.

6 Who has been called to be my worker feels that his heart moves him to listen to Me and to continue to enter these places of prayer and active charity

7 To those who suspect that they are among the chosen ones of this Third Age and to those who are already in the ranks of My workers, I say: keep My Commandments, reflect on My exhortations and get clarity on My Words so that you may be strong soldiers who will not be defeated by trials

8 You must all know that I will stop speaking to you in this form at the end of 1950 and that it is necessary that this happens so that when you offer Me perfect worship from Spirit to Spirit, you may feel Me fully among you

9 With these teachings I am giving you, I am bringing you closer to the time I am announcing to you so that you may gradually understand the change that will take place in you after 1950

10 At that time you must be strong and prepared if you are to submit to My Will and progress in your spiritual development

11 You must be vigilant because every moment the temptation will overtake you to tempt some to continue indefinitely a stage of development whose end has been indicated by me and others to say, for lack of preparation and as a result of excessive vanity, that they hear my divine word in the spiritual. But already today I warn you, and I want you to know that I then do not speak with human words, but with inspirations, with ideas and thoughts.

12 To give you My teachings in human words, I have communicated myself through the human mind; but in the Spirit to Spirit communion neither you will speak to Me nor your Father will speak to you in material words

13 If you do not prepare yourselves, faint voices will come to your ears, confusing you, and later on you will confuse your brethren with them. I make you watchful that, once these rallies are finished, you do not try to take them up again, for it will not be Spirits of Light who will make themselves known, but confused beings who will seek to destroy what you have built up before.

14 On the other hand, he who knows how to prepare himself, he who instead of wanting to excel seeks to make himself useful, he who instead of hastening events, waits with patience to hear clearly my teaching, which will reach his spirit through the gifts that are in him, which are those of inspiration, intuition, foreshadowing, by means of prayer, spiritual vision and prophetic dreams.

15 I am preparing you, My people, so that you do not profane My Law out of ignorance. I open your eyes to the light of truth so that you may understand the immense responsibility that weighs on you

and at the same time you may understand how infinitely delicate is the task I have entrusted you with within this Work.

16 I want your obedience to make you worthy of My protection and not to expose yourselves with your errors, your incomprehension and disobedience to the danger that it is the justice of men that stops your steps on earth.

17 Verily, I tell you, he who does not fulfil My Law that exists in his conscience will not come to Me; but I also tell you that it would be sad if you had made great efforts to sow and when the time of harvest comes, you are disappointed with your harvest because you realise that all your actions were done for your body and nothing was aimed at perfecting your Spirit

18 My people, do not weep when you hear Me speak in this way; do not believe that I am unjust when I make demands on you, and do not attribute these words to the hard-heartedness of the person who is the voice bearer I know that I have reason to warn you and keep you alert.

19 I will leave you among mankind to save many who walk in darkness because they are unable to see the light of truth. But do you believe that a blind man can guide other blind men if you do not obtain the armament you must have to be worthy to call yourselves my disciples?

20 In truth I tell you that only he may speak of virtue who has exercised it in his way and is able to feel it

21 Watch and pray, My people, so that the sense of responsibility may awaken in you and you may hear the voice of conscience at every step; so that you may feel that you have entered the Time of Light where your Spirit must awaken and be attentive to My Commandments The coming generations will consider you happy when they learn that you have been chosen to form the foundations of a new humanity, to be the harbingers of My teaching of the Third Age.

22 All of you have felt the pain during this time and your heart, touched by its most sensitive strings, has returned to Me after the pain has subsided and has resolved to follow Me A single one of My words has been enough to make you realize that it is I who am speaking to you in this form. The hunger for tenderness and love, which you brought before my eyes, has diminished, and you only desire to keep my grace. But many will not know how to interpret my rallies, which I am currently giving to mankind in various forms, nor will they understand my word, and this ignorance will be like a bandage before their eyes, which hinders them to see my truth.

23 If you want to find Me, seek Me in the silence, in the humility of your inner temple, and there you will be in communion with My Spirit and I will feel loved and honoured by you

24 Do not make an image of me, nor seek to look at me in any object. Do not build the meeting place you dedicate to My worship with pomp; wherever you are, you can raise your Spirit. If you wish to come together, a simple room will be enough to gather you together, and when you have established the true sanctuary to Me in your heart, teach your brethren to establish it also.

25 You show Me your poverty and tell Me that you have no goods on earth; but remember that I have given you peace, love, spiritual uplift, which are a greater treasure Be the strong, the wise Israel, and if you feel inspired by My Spirit, speak to your brothers of Me, heal the sick, strengthen the weak, protect the defenceless; in these activities you will experience the wealth that rests in your spirit and you will feel happy.

26 The "last" will take great steps forward on this way, and you must prepare the way for them already today. When this time comes, thank Me and testify to your brothers that My word has been fulfilled. Do not stop anyone in his spiritual progress, because it is my will that this mankind develops in a short time.

27 I receive your great or small fulfillment. I give you My power and console you in your sufferings; your tears are the best watering you give to your seeds. Just as a mother eats herself up in sorrow and sheds her tears in silence because of the foolishness of her children, so you are to watch and suffer for those whom I have left to your care so that I may tell you Blessed are My servants. Blessed are the sowers of the perfect seed.

28 I receive you, wanderers. I receive you, sowers. You are gradually moving away from the useless practices to follow your Lord, knowing that the reward of your struggle is not on earth. You surrender yourselves to the vicissitudes of life. Be blessed. - You have not asked Me for tasty food; you have

been content with a hard piece of dry bread. Be blessed, for you have shown proof that you are not after an earthly cause, but you have shown that you are following more and more the trail of Jesus of Nazareth.

29 The trials have not frightened you, and in truth I tell you: I have put a cross on each one of you; all your pains, everything that men have snatched from you, your lack, the suffering that you all and every one of you carry in your heart, this is your cross. With patience you have borne it, and your meekness is worthy of a reward.

30 He who seeks only that which belongs to the world does not keep it with Me. The goods of the earth you obtain with your material work, but the goods of the Spirit you obtain only through armament and spiritual fulfillment.

31 I am your Master and say to you Since you already bear your cross with patience, do not leave it halfway. Whoever wants to be saved will carry his cross to the end of his life. The one who does not fit in will make his cross even heavier, and it will seem unbearable to him.

32 If you want your fulfillment in My teaching to be meritorious, bear your sufferings with patience; and with him who says to Me, "Master, I bear no cross with Me," I see that he bears only a burden of lack of surrender; but this is not My will.

33 What have you to show Me? What is the seed you have nurtured? What are the fields you have tilled and made fertile by your fulfillment? The time in which the seeds are perfect has not yet come, but I will not discourage you. I teach you so that you may attain the greatest upliftment. Do not forget that according to your sowing there will also be the harvest. If the wheat you sow is deaf, you will reap nothing. If you sow little, you will reap little. Dedicate yourselves therefore to your sowing, and you will earn a reward for the future. The ripe fruit will be in my granary. I leave the "seven ears of corn" to you to cultivate them. I will demand the fruit of the first, the fruit of the second, and so to the last, and when all are of good taste, the harvest will be perfect. But what are these ears of corn of which I speak to you, beloved disciples? - They are the seven virtues of the Spirit.

34 Strengthen yourselves. The balm has been with you and I have given My Light to your Spirit. Men will come to investigate you, but I will give them proofs through your mediation. Woe to him who is not prepared, for they will doubt him and the Master. I make you strong for the moment of trial; but why are you surprised when it comes? Was not My word prophetic? this is why I tell you: get ready, My people, for you will meet on your way the hungry wolf who wants to take you by surprise in sheep's clothing But if you are alert, you will unmask him and defeat him with your weapons of love.

35 Men will seek your errors to destroy you. Just as they searched out the Master in the Second Age, they will also deal with you. But I wake you up, prepare you and give you intuition.

36 In near and far regions you will pass on my word. I will equip new workers so that the tree will not remain alone after 1950.

37 Have no fear of men; for truly, I say to you I will speak through your mouth, testify My word through you, and the echo of it will reach to the ends of the earth, to the great, to the small, to the rulers, to the scientists and the theologians.

38 Mankind will see in you the messengers of the Holy Spirit. You shall change imperfection into perfection. Let your word be loving, full of tenderness, then the sick will receive health through it, and the one who strayed from the path will repent of his faults and return to Me.

39 Today you are My disciples, tomorrow you will transform yourselves into masters to set a good example to mankind I will see you coming to the fountain of love and wisdom with a heart full of joy and I will tell you: come and quench your thirst; and then, when you have drunk and lifted yourselves up to Me, you will see Me pointing you to the ways of the world where the thirsty crowds waiting for your coming are.

40 Children of light and peace the Father calls you, but you must justify this name by your works. Only then will you be able to speak of me. Woe to him who is filled with vanity because he feels he is showered with gifts, or who allows selfishness to take possession of his heart; for his fall will not be delayed and would be very painful.

41 The fruit which I have given you to share with your brothers and sisters has a taste which you cannot mistake, nor may you change it unless you want your work to be fruitless It is not my will that

you announce that you love me. I want you to gradually leave a trace of love, mercy and faith with your works.

42 Whenever you go out and proclaim that you are My chosen ones, those who are nearer to Me and serve Me better, I will put you to the test, as I did with My apostles in the Sea of Galilee. Then you will know whether you love me in truth and whether your faith is firm. Whoever wants to follow me must be humble.

43 Obedience to My Law means humility in your Spirit; he who is obedient is wrapped in My grace, while he who walks according to his own will, thinking he is carrying his inheritance with him, in truth has been robbed of his gifts.

44 Day by day I am teaching you, equipping you for the fight, because soon I will no longer speak to you in this form and it is necessary that you be strong to pass the tests Stay with Me, learn to carry Me in your hearts, and in the hours of trial you will see Me doing wonders through your mediation.

45 Understand all that I have wanted to tell you so that you may not think that it is impossible to carry My teaching in you

46 Interpret My words correctly so that you may take another step on the way of your spiritual perfection

47 Would you be able to leave everything to follow Me, like those who followed Me in the Second Time at close quarters? or will you try to imitate the prodigal son of My parable who left his father's home to go to other lands and squander the inheritance given to him?

48 You remain pensive and do not dare to answer Me; but do not fear, for if I have called you, it is because I know that you love Me and will follow Me until the end of the way

49 If what you fear is the loss of your life or the suffering of blood sacrifices, I tell you already today that you will not face these trials in your spiritual struggle The earth has been made fertile with the blood of the Master and His disciples since the Second Age.

50 Your merit will be to fulfill the spiritual law without neglecting your duties to material life.

51 I do not require the same renunciation of all, nor are all capable of the same sacrifice. In those days My disciples had to devote themselves completely to the work I entrusted to them, and for this it was necessary for them to leave parents, children, wife, and everything they possessed in the world. On the other hand, when I was teaching the crowd, I showed them that it is indispensable "to give to God what is God's and to the Emperor what is the Emperor's" to fulfill the life given by the Creator.

52 That humanity was materialized and at the same time little developed; therefore I said to the crowds, "Man does not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from God.

53 You are likewise a materialistic humanity, but at the same time developed, more able to give your Spirit what it needs and your human life what it requires.

54 You are not newcomers to My teaching; for if you were, I would have had to hand over the Law to you engraved in stone, as I did in the First Times. But since I am speaking to you about spiritualization and revealing to you the mysteries which were not shown to men in those times, it is a sign that you were already My disciples in the past times. Behold, this is the reason why I sometimes tell you that those and you are the same.

#### **55 A Parable**

In a faraway country a father lived with one of his sons, whom he loved dearly.

56 The son became ill, and when the father saw that his life was in danger, he took him to a hill, where there was an old man who was in charge of the destiny of that land; and when he came to his feet, he said to the old man, "My son is ill, and my greatest desire is that he may find improvement; for if he died, I too would die of grief.

57 "Your son will recover and return home full of life and strength," replied the old man; and while he was saying these words, he touched the sick man, and he recovered.

58 After returning home, the father saw his son fit and healthy. Time passed, and that son felt strong and became arrogant; he went astray and took poisonous fruit, which made his body and spirit sick. He misjudged his father and his heart had only feelings of hatred and destruction.

59 When his father saw him lost in this abyss of wickedness, he went up to the high place and said to the old man, "Venerable old man, my son has gone astray, and has fallen into the crooked path that led him into the abyss.

60 "Why are you weeping?" said the old man to him.

61 "I weep at the sight of my son's corruption. I hoped that his Spirit would be taken from this world, but this moment does not come, and I can no longer bear his wickedness."

The old man answered him, "You asked that he should live, and he lived. It was about time that his life's journey on earth would have come to an end. But now recognize that you must learn to ask properly and to submit to my will.

**(End of the parable)**

62 Beloved Israel: I am always just in my decisions. Why do you sometimes want to interfere in My high counsel? Do you not know that those who depart into the spiritual world enter into true life? Do not resist, on the contrary, help them, so that they depart with your consent and their step from this world into the other is full of composure and spiritual understanding.

63 Seek Me as Father, know My love, My wisdom and My righteousness; come to Me on the steps of prayer, faith and good works.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 8

1 The Light of My Holy Spirit is descending on you; but why are you presenting Me in the form of a dove? Those images and symbols must no longer be worshipped by My new disciples.

2 Understand My teaching, people: in that Second Age My Holy Spirit manifested in the baptism of Jesus in the form of a dove, because this bird in its flight resembles the blowing of the Spirit, its white speaks of purity and in its soft and gentle gaze there is a gleam of innocence - How could one make those uneducated people understand the divine, if one did not take the forms of beings known to them in the world?

3 Christ, who is speaking to you at this moment, was represented by a lamb, and even John saw Me like this in his prophetic vision. All this is due to the fact that if you seek Me in every one of My works, you will always find in all creation an image of the Author of life.

4 In My revelation through Jesus, I announced to you the coming of the Holy Spirit, and men believed that it was a Deity who, unrecognized by them, was in God, without being able to understand that when I spoke of the Holy Spirit, I was speaking to you of the only God who prepared the time when He would communicate Himself to men spiritually through the human mind.

5 With these teachings I entrust to you the Sword of Light and Truth so that you may fight with it in the battle I have so often announced to you; but I tell you once more that these weapons I entrust to you consist of love and justice, forgiveness and mercy towards your brothers

6 Only a few years remain to give you My teaching in this form keep My teachings because at the end of 1950 these rallies will end and it is necessary that you become strong in humility and obedience to overcome all trials

7 Do not believe that you will fight only in spiritual areas; no, My people: the coming battle will take place in all areas, so that what has gone off course may return to it, what has stopped, start again to develop, and what has been stained may be purified

8 Then you will see the human institutions themselves shaken to their foundations, the elements of nature being set in violent motion, wreaking havoc and testing the faith of mankind.

9 All this will happen after 1950, and if you will remain faithful to this law, you will survive all the changing fortunes; but if you disobey by turning away from what I have commanded you, I tell you already today: you will be abandoned to the trials and unleashed elements, and these will no longer obey your commands

10 I do not want this pain for My people whom I have been teaching for so long; I want their peace so that in the hours of trial they may bring a word of light and comfort to the tormented

11 Who in this time does not long to be enlightened by the Holy Spirit?

12 Verily, verily, I tell you, if you know how to prepare, the manifestations you will see after 1950 will be great

13 In the Second Time, when I made Myself visible for the last time to My disciples between clouds, there was sadness in them when I vanished from their sight because they felt left alone at that moment; but afterwards, they heard the voice of the Lord's Angel Messenger who said to them: "you men of Galilee, what are you looking for? This Jesus whom you have seen ascending into heaven today, you will see descending in the same manner.

14 Then they understood that if the Master would return to the people, He would do so spiritually.

15 A few days after My crucifixion, when My disciples were gathered around Mary, I made them feel My presence, symbolized in the spiritual vision of a dove. In that blessed hour, no one dared to move or speak a word. There was a real rapture in the contemplation of that spiritual image, and hearts beat with power and confidence because they knew that the Master, who had apparently gone from them, would always be present with them in Spirit.

16 Disciples, reflect carefully on these teachings and let My grace be effective in you as in those times

17 Today I come down to you in radiant light, just as I appeared to My disciples in the Second Age, when I was with them in Spirit before My Ascension, to strengthen them and relieve them from their dismay due to the events they had witnessed; I am coming down to you in the Spirit, and I am

coming down to you in the light of My grace In the same glory I appear with you to tell you: Eternally My sacrifice is repeated, again and again I rise from the dead and pour out My light on you so that you begin the daily work and carry out all that I have taught you.

18 Work on yourselves so that you may see coming down from my kingdom the spiritual goods which I will grant you.

19 The banquet is prepared, the lamb has been sacrificed, and rich food is ready Gather around me, disciples, and feed yourselves. I open the book of wisdom so that you may read the lesson that corresponds to this day. Come to me and take the food I offer you, for the time of grace I grant you is short.

20 Why is it that My Word astonishes you, which I am giving you by means of a human mouthpiece, since I have at all times used men to speak to you and guide you? when I came to you in the Second Time, I became man so that you would follow My steps at the sight of My Works You have seen Me being born, growing, struggling and suffering. It was necessary for mankind to know My love and My power so that My example would be indelible in all My children. That is why you weep when you remember these events and feel remorse because I was neither fully recognized nor loved by mankind. Also still now, in the Third Time, I give you a further teaching, which is to explain to you my earlier work and prepare you for the new time, in which you will live.

21 I want that tomorrow, when you no longer hear Me in this form, you will follow My example and remain as masters of mankind. Who will be those who set out to save men when they are in the midst of chaos? Who will represent me in the Third Age and bear witness to me? Who will be those who will stop the advance of the elements of destruction when they break loose in the world? Who will emulate My apostles and spread My teaching? - It is you whom I prepare with My Word, with gifts of healing and strength, so that you may be doctors, messengers and comforters, for mankind will weep much before and after My going away. The coming times will offer the bitterest yeasts of the cup, and in those days My Spirit will cause vibrations in every mind that will enlighten all creatures to remove the prevailing confusion. In that time suffering will unite all spirits, and these will seek the light and the way that leads to me.

22 Will you obey my will to guide those who come to me in search of me? - You tell me that this is your intention and ask me for help to overcome all obstacles that stand in your way. Yes, My children, I have told you that I am ready to assist you because without this power you could do nothing. You are weak, poor and ignorant, but I make you heirs to a kingdom of true greatness, and nothing will I keep in My secret treasury; all that belongs to you as My children I will give you, and I commission you to distribute this wealth among your brothers and sisters.

23 I am speaking to you of union, of harmony and understanding because I want the House of Israel to be an Ark of Salvation, a source of peace and comfort for all exhausted wanderers I have called you the strong, and this you shall be through the power of the virtues I have put in you. Remember that I go before you in all your struggles and leave you my mark. Understand that there can be neither peace nor joy in your Spirit until you are united. I want to see you free from all suffering, because already you are nearing the end of your atonement, you are standing at the gates of the Promised Land, into which you will enter victoriously and safely, because this is My will.

24 I do not want you to become fanatical through My Word or to give shape to a new idolatry. I do not demand the sacrifice of your lives, nor that you offer the flowers and fruits of your gardens, for they are My work and you have no merit in giving them to Me. It is not My will that you make images with your own hands and worship them afterwards, nor that you build a second tower of Babel full of vanity and pride. What I longingly desire from you as a gift is a sanctuary that reaches up to me, formed from your works of love, from prayers and words that spring from your hearts and which you grant in my name to the spirits hungry for truth. This is the "divine service" that I demand of you.

25 You are subject to the law of development, this is the reason for your reincarnations. Only my Spirit need not develop: I am unchangeable.

26 From the beginning I have shown you the ladder on which the Spirits must ascend to reach Me. Today you do not know on which plane of being you are; but when you cast off your shell, you will

know your degree of development. Do not stop, for you would be an obstacle for those who come after you.

27 Be united in Spirit, even though you inhabit different levels, and one day you will be united on the seventh level, the highest, and enjoy My love.

28 You men, who are formed in My image and likeness, listen to Me. do not set out tomorrow to speak of this teaching if you do not have good seed with you, if you do not know what humble submission is and do the opposite of what My Law commands I counsel you today so that you may not stumble on the way tomorrow.

29 You are to take care of the woman whom I give you to be your wife, keep her in honour, and in her your seed will bear fruit. I do not want you to speak of truth and righteousness, unleaving the roses and leaving them afterwards, because you will defile My law with it. Have respect both for what is yours and for what belongs to others. Be just and promote peace on earth. The time will come when you will be prepared to speak of unconditional obedience, love and forgiveness.

30 Blessed is he who humbles himself on earth, for I will forgive him. Blessed is he who is slandered, for I will testify to his innocence. Blessed is he who bears witness to Me, for I will bless him. And whoever is misjudged because of the practice of my teaching, him will I acknowledge.

31 Which of you has not felt My Presence and has not nourished himself through My Word? "ask and it will be given to you." - If in former times you sought Me in the stars and in material things, seek Me today with your Spirit in the Infinite. Approach Me through love, through obedience, and you will have peace.

32 Love Me and do not idolize these voices through which I make myself known. Love My word and My works, they are beyond the human. These mouthpieces are only My instruments and are not superior to you, but are like you.

33 Quench your thirst in My inexhaustible fountain so that you are no longer thirsty I do not want My children to continue to suffer hunger or thirst. This is why I approach you and bring you the Bread of Eternal Life so that you may not feel for a moment a lack of spiritual goods. I, however, am thirsty for your love, for your peace, and you have denied Me the water of your understanding. Until this day, you have not satisfied the burning thirst for recognition of My law, which you owe Me as children. But I will continue to wait for you, for my patience is inexhaustible. Come to Me and I promise you that you will not lack My protection; for if you know how to love Me today, you will one day come to Me and finally understand Me.

34 Live and take from all that I have created for your well-being on earth, so that peace may not depart from you Do not let up in the struggle so that you may reach your spiritual salvation.

35 When the Spirit is prepared, there is no night, no tiredness nor sleep for him; in activity he gains his strength, and every trial is a precious opportunity for him to prove his strength and endurance. Other spirits, although weak, know how to seek me in the hour of trial; their faith and trust let them get through. - I want you to be humble and obedient so that you let yourselves be guided by your conscience, which is the divine spark that guides your Spirit.

36 For what will you ask me and for whom do you weep? You tell me that I alone can give you what you need. Blessed are you who therefore seek me and humbly ask me for your beloved relatives and for those whom you love tenderly and for whose spiritual progress you are concerned, without being related to you by blood. You ask me for those who live in prison and serve a punishment, and for those who, as innocents, are likewise imprisoned. You pray for the sick who suffer far from their homes. This desire arises in you because you begin to love and find in this feeling more and more the highest bliss. Let yourselves be inspired by love to realize all your works, then they will have spiritual content.

37 When you pray, seek Me in the infinite beyond all earthly things. Get in touch with Me, and when you return to your world, every doubt will be dispelled, there will be no obstacles on the way, and you will feel full of My wisdom.

38 I have given you this time to use it to study My teaching, so that you may immerse yourselves in My Word, turning away from the pleasures of the world. today you have Me very close to you; My Light has shone on your Spirit; My Being nourishes you and you have My example ever present Do



not think that I gave you proofs of love only in the Second Time; My Presence is with you eternally. I only ask you to prepare yourselves to feel Me in all My works. In the trials which today bend mankind, you can recognize the straightness of My righteousness.

39 You will all reach the goal by fulfilling your task; this is why I have come to give you My inexhaustible teachings so that you may ascend the ladder of your development. It is not My blood that saves you, but My light in your Spirit will redeem you.

40 In the Second Time, after My departures, I gave you My teaching through My apostles; now I am giving it to you through the mediation of My voices and in it I am offering you divine Wisdom which nourishes and consoles your Spirit.

41 I am asking you to transform your heart into a spiritual flower to offer it to Mary whom you seek as Mother and whom you love because from her womb sprouted the blessed fruit which brought you the Bread of Eternal Life: Jesus.

42 Mary is the flower of My Heavenly Garden, whose being has always been in My Spirit.

43 Do you see these flowers here, hiding their beauty in humility? Likewise Mary was and is: an inexhaustible fountain of beauty for those who can see her in purity and reverence, and a treasure of goodness and tenderness for all beings.

44 I gave her to Jesus as a mother; she was the divine tenderness incarnated in a woman. It is she whom you seek as an intercessor, whom you call upon as consolation in your sufferings, and this divine love spreads over humanity like a mantle.

45 She is the one whom the angel of the Lord called "blessed among all women. She is the same one whom Christ left on the cross as the spiritual mother of all men.

46 Mary went through the world and hid her divine being; she knew who she was and who her Son was, and instead of boasting of that grace, she declared herself only a servant of the Most High, an instrument of the Lord's counsel.

47 Mary walked silently through the world, but she filled hearts with peace, interceded for the needy, prayed for all, and finally shed her tears of forgiveness and compassion for the ignorance and wickedness of men. Why should you not turn to Mary if you want to come to the Lord, since you have received Jesus through her? Were not mother and son united in the sublime hour of the Savior's death? Was not the blood of the Son mixed with the tears of the Mother at that moment?

48 So it is not strange that at this time you seek her, that she may guide you and bring you nearer to the Master.

49 Blessed are those who know how to discover this flower of humility and purity in the heavenly garden; but I tell you again that only the pure gaze will be able to find it.

50 Today you are presenting your sufferings to Me so that I alleviate them, and in truth I tell you that this is My task, that I have come for this because I am the Divine Physician. But before My Healing Balsam takes effect in your wounds, before My Caress comes to you, concentrate on yourself and test your pain, explore it, think about it thoroughly all the time it takes to do so, so that from this contemplation you may draw the teaching which contains this test, as well as the knowledge which is hidden in it and which you must know. This knowledge will be experience, will be faith, will be a look into the face of truth, will be the explanation for many of your misunderstood trials and lessons.

51 Explore pain as if it were something tangible, and you will discover in it the beautiful seed of experience, the great teaching of your existence, for pain has become the teacher in your life.

52 Whoever regards pain as a teacher and follows with gentleness his exhortations, which he makes for renewal, repentance, and improvement, will later come to know happiness, peace, and health.

53 Examine yourselves carefully, and you will see how much benefit you will get from it. You will recognize your shortcomings and imperfections, correct them and therefore cease to be judges of others.

54 You ask Me to heal you; but verily, I tell you that no one can be your doctor better than yourselves.

55 What is the use of my healing you and removing your pain if you do not put away your errors, sins, vices and imperfections? Not pain is the origin of your evils, but your sins. See, this is the origin of pain! So fight sin, remove it from you, and you will be healthy. But to do this is your task; I am only teaching you and helping you.

56 If you discover through your conscience the cause of your troubles and do everything to fight them, you would feel the divine power in fullness, which helps you to win in the fight and win your spiritual freedom.

57 How great your satisfaction will be when you feel that through your own merits you have achieved to free yourselves from pain and have won peace. Then you will say, "My Father, Your word was my healing, Your teaching was my salvation.

58 Stop living in a world of assumptions now. You must not be in ignorance of the truth, neither as men nor, even less, as Spirits. How can you be victorious in material warfare without knowing the spiritual life? How do you want to be great, healthy, wise, and strong if you stubbornly close your eyes to the eternal light?

59 Live no longer in the twilight! Wake up and come into full daylight! Be no longer little children and grow spiritually.

60 Nor can you say that you live in peace when you compare yourselves with other nations; but if you feel despondent, draw strength from My Work; if the teachings of materialism want to dominate you, draw light from My Word verily, I tell you, if you do not prepare yourselves as I teach you, many of you will get into confusion, many will turn their backs on Me, and many believers of today will be My enemies tomorrow and will rise to deny this truth Already in advance I forgive you, but I also call your attention to it in advance and keep you awake.

61 Again I tell you to examine yourselves carefully; in this way you will begin to feel a little more brotherly with others, more compassionate and understanding with your neighbour Today still many actions of others repulse you because you forget your own faults. But if you know your spots and your faults, you will understand the love with which I forgive you and await you. Then you can only say, "If my Father has forgiven me after I have hurt Him so much, it is my duty to forgive my brothers.

62 Man does not know how to look into his inner being, to examine his actions and thoughts.

63 Spiritual armament is what you need; but if you act according to my words, you will cause agitation in the lives of your brethren because the Spirit will manifest itself in you with all its gifts and powers.

64 Verily, I tell you, the history of spiritualism will be written in the history of mankind with luminous letters.

65 Did not Israel make itself immortal through the liberation from the Egyptian yoke? Did not Christians in their triumphal procession make themselves immortal through love? Likewise, spiritualists will make themselves immortal in their struggle for freedom of the Spirit.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 9

1 On this day you remember My entry into Jerusalem; you call to mind the times when I lived among you as Jesus. today you feel strong again in the face of My new miracles and testify publicly that this Master is the same one who spoke to you in the Second Time; but I tell you not to forget what you have done with Jesus so that you do not repeat it in this time I knew that after your rejoicing you would weaken as a result of the words of the priests, and that your hosiannah chants would soon change to "Crucify him."

2 O My children, you who have not known My rallies through the ages nor have you remained awake awaiting the fulfillment of My prophecies!

3 I was the sacrificial Lamb at that Passover which My people celebrated. only later, when the time was over, did you recognise the nature of My teaching and the reason for My sacrifice, and then you wept and repented not having recognised Me

4 Today you are in a new time of teachings and great spiritual manifestations and the Master is seeking in your spirit the seed He has planted in you at another time You tell Me, "Why do we not feel Your presence when You are so close to us? And I answer you that you have materialized, that you are busy with the sciences and all that belongs to the world, forgetting your Spirit.

Fearfully you tell Me that you have strayed from the path, and I tell you that I have come to show you the way with the light of My teachings, which leads you to an existence in a world of peace. Listen to Me, then My word will awaken you to a new life; your doubts and fears will be dispelled. Your Spirit, who carries a heavy burden, will find rest when he feels My forgiveness.

5 Why do you not leave Me your business? why do you obtain justice by taking My place as judge? do you not know that you are living in a time of trials and guilt? Know that you are all violating My Law and that I have not judged you nor publicly accused you.

6 If I have granted you free will, it is not so that you judge one another, but that you perfect your Spirit in the exercise of goodness, supported by the light of conscience

7 I make you "workers" and give you My seed of love so that you sow it in the sick, in the afflicted, in the evildoers; and if anyone feels unworthy to receive it, cause him to come to Me, I will make him worthy so that he will not feel despised. Call on your heavenly mother, her divine love will stand by you in this struggle and lead you all to Me.

8 I want you, the people whom I have been teaching, to take it upon yourselves to lead the new crowds that will come after 1950 to multiply My people and to watch so that they may be nourished with the Bread of Eternal Life, as I did with you; I want you to take it upon yourselves to lead the new crowds that will come after 1950 to multiply My people and to watch so that they may be nourished with the Bread of Eternal Life, as I did with you

9 Do not allow My Word to be falsified; be vigilant so that its spiritual meaning is always preserved and make sure that your interpretation is correct Lay out my truth and it will bring life, health and faith to your brothers. If my word is light that breaks out of me, it must reveal itself like a torch in everyone who knows it. I offer you this light because I do not want you to live in darkness.

10 Perfect your Spirit with My wisdom, strengthen yourselves so that you may fight for your spiritual ascent. - You who are bereft of all emotions, feel My caress so that the selfishness of the beings surrounding you does not leave any harm in your hearts. - You ask me: "Why is there no true love among men? Why do you not practice true charity?" And I answer you: That is because you have dried up the spring of crystal-clear water which I have put in your heart because you have distanced yourselves from the fulfillment of My Law.

11 you have divided yourselves and do not want to know of your brothers' needs; you consider yourselves strangers even if you live under the same roof this is why you were surprised when hearing My Word because in it I manifest My love, My patience and My forgiveness for all My children

12 I do not favour anyone and I demand from you to unite, to love one another and to forgive one another I have already given you enough time to reflect and begin a new life. I have forgiven your past mistakes and give you the opportunity to transform yourselves into My good disciples.

13 The book of life is opening before you to enlighten every mind. Study each of its lessons, do not see secrets everywhere; today everything is clarity for the Spirit. Look into the secret chambers and get to know all that I grant you. I no longer want to be an incomprehensible father to you. There is no reason to see me in this way because all my revelations were within the range of your comprehension, and everything I have revealed to you at the right time.

14 Do not grieve unnecessarily; all that you think you need, you have with you. I have put My Light into your Spirit and entrusted you with what is necessary for the preservation of your body. All the elements serve you, everything I have created for your refreshment, and everything is useful if you use it with moderation. The reason for your sufferings and worries is another: the Spirit finds no peace in this empty existence that you have created on earth, and its restlessness is communicated to you. If you made resolutions for true improvement - how much good would you do to yourselves and how would you regain the lost peace.

15 Disciples, prepare yourselves that you may speak to mankind of love, forgiveness, and justice. Forget everything that belongs to the world, so that you may rise to the regions of peace and perfect love.

16 You have listened to My call and seek Me to learn My lesson; some ask for daily bread, others seek Me as a doctor and adviser. But some come only to investigate My Word and want to discover in it some defect; but I tell them: You will not find this weak point that you seek in My teaching. If, on the other hand, you stop in your innermost being, you will find there the imperfection. - Those who have acted in this way have not recognized my presence, because they are only able to interpret human works, but are not yet able to understand the messages of God. I enlighten all and forgive their unbelief.

17 I will not allow a single one of My children to go astray or even be lost. I will turn the parasitic plants into fruitful ones, because all creatures were called into existence to achieve a goal of perfection.

18 I want you to rejoice with Me in My work. Already before, I have let you share in my qualities because you are a part of me. Since everything belongs to Me, I make you also owners of My work.

19 You Spirits all have in Me a divine Father, and if I have given you human parents in material life, it was so that they might give life to your body and represent your heavenly Father among you. I told you, "You shall love God above all created things," and added "You shall honour your father and mother". So do not neglect your duties. If you have not gratefully acknowledged your parents' love, and you still have it in the world, bless it and acknowledge its merits.

20 I want you to be believers, to believe in the spiritual life. When you have seen your brethren depart for the hereafter, do not think that they are far from you, nor that you have lost them forever. If you want to reunite with them, work, earn merit, and when you then go into the hereafter, you will find them there waiting for you to teach you to live in the Spiritual Valley.

21 My people, do you think that it is your God who gives this word? - then why did you doubt Me when you called on Me in the bed of pain, and the healing balm did not immediately cure your illness? Remember that I test you in many ways because I want you to be strong: for if you are My disciples, you must pass many tests to be believed.

22 You are the seed of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob, who gave you great examples of faith and obedience; although you have the same Spirit, you do not manage to be like them; at all times I have tested My disciples. How many times have I put Peter to the test, and only in one of these did he falter. But judge whether this deed was not bad on him, for when his faith was inflamed, he was like a torch among mankind, preaching and bearing witness to the truth.

23 Do not condemn Thomas; consider how often you were able to grasp my works with your hands, and even then you still doubted. Do not look with contempt on Judas Iscariot, that beloved disciple who sold his Master for thirty coins; for never has there been a greater repentance than his own. I used each one of them to leave you teachings which would serve as an example to you and which would remain forever in the memory of mankind. After their faint-heartedness they repented, changed, and gave themselves unreservedly to the fulfillment of their mission. They were true apostles and left an example for all generations.

24 Come to the spiritual valley so that you may understand My word. When you listen to My teaching, take distance from the worries of the world and let My light illuminate your Spirit. I encourage your faith and guide you forever so that you prepare yourselves to enjoy eternal life.

25 "Watch and pray," I tell you again and again; but I do not want you to become accustomed to this kind advice, but to think about it and act accordingly.

26 I call you to pray, because he who does not pray gives himself over to superfluous, material and sometimes insane thoughts, whereby, without being aware of it, he favors and nourishes fratricidal wars. But when you pray, your thinking, as if it were a sword of light, tears apart the veils of darkness and the snares of temptation that imprison many beings today; it saturates your surroundings with spiritual power and counteracts the forces of evil.

27 Do not despair in the face of battle, nor despair when you have not yet seen success. Know that it is your task to fight to the end; but you must consider that only a very small part of this work of renewing and spiritualizing humanity will fall to you.

28 Tomorrow you will leave your post, and others will come to continue your work. They will take the Work one step further, and so My word will be fulfilled from generation to generation.

29 In the end, all branches will unite with the tree, all nations will unite as one people, and peace will reign on earth.

30 Pray, disciples, and perfect yourselves in your exaltation, so that your words of teaching and love may find an echo in the hearts of your brothers

31 In truth I say to you: If this people, besides understanding their destiny, would already fulfil their task, mankind would obtain grace through their prayers. But you still lack charity, that you may feel your neighbors as true brothers, that you may in truth forget the differences of races, languages and creeds, and furthermore, that you erase from your hearts every trace of resentment against those who have hurt you.

32 If you succeed in raising your feelings above such great human misery, the most profound and sincere petition for your brethren will rise within you, and this vibration of love, this purity of your feelings, will be the most powerful swords which will destroy the darknesses which wars and passions of men have created.

33 Pain has prepared you, Israel, in bondage you have purified yourselves; therefore you are the fit to care for the suffering.

34 Watch, My people, be like the birds that announce the new day and wake up the sleeping so that they may be the first to receive the light and I then say to them: he who truly loves you salutes you in this moment

35 All who draw near to listen to Me will feel the caress of My Word, they will feel anointed by My Love and showered with spiritual goods

36 I am happy because I have seen that you have left everything to be at My table, and this because you know that My Word is your bread and your happiness on earth.

37 This teaching reaches your heart where resolutions for betterment and noble feelings were born.

38 If you have suffered much and wept until you were ready to open the doors of your heart to Me, verily I say to you, he who has suffered much has atoned for his transgressions and shall be forgiven

39 Grieved hearts, quench your pain and come to Me. Enlighten yourselves with the light of your conscience and joyfully walk the way of My teachings.

40 Get well in Me, forget your sorrow and love. He who has love has everything; he who says "love" says everything.

41 But when you understand that everything that has come out of Me is perfect, harmonious and beautiful, you ask yourselves, "Why then do the children of God live destructively and destructive in the world? What power moves them to misjudge and destroy, even though they sprang from the pure source of the Father? What are these powers, and why has God with His unlimited power not stopped the advance of men who destroy peace? Why does He allow evil to enter among men?"

42 Listen, disciples: Man possesses free will and conscience as spiritual gifts; all come into the world endowed with virtues and can make use of them. In their Spirit is the light of conscience; but simultaneously with the development of the body, passions, evil inclinations, develop with it, and

these lie in the struggle with virtues. God lets this happen in this way, for without struggle there is no merit, and this is therefore necessary for you to ascend on the spiritual path. What would be the merit of the children of God if they would not fight? What would you do if you were to live full of happiness, as you long for in the world? Can you, surrounded by comforts and riches, expect spiritual progress? - You would stop; for where there is no struggle there is no merit.

43 But do not misunderstand; for when I speak of struggle, I mean the one you develop to overcome your weaknesses and passions. These struggles are the only ones I allow men to do, so that they may control their selfishness and material aspirations, so that the Spirit, enlightened by conscience, may take its true place.

44 This inner struggle I approve of, but not that which men wage in the desire for self-exaltation, blinded by ambition and malice.

45 The roar and outrages of fratricidal wars have erased the sensitivity of the human heart, have prevented the manifestation of every higher emotion, such as charity and compassion.

46 I do not mean to say to you by this that all are so constituted, no, for there are still men in whom tenderness, compassion, and love for their neighbor are present, who go as far as sacrifice to spare them evil or to deliver them from any trial. If some people give you this help - what will not all your heavenly Father do for you, who are His children? How then could you think that He would send you pain and desolation?

47 I am the same Master who in the Second Time spoke to you of the way to the Heavenly Kingdom; I am the same Christ who proclaims the Truth through the centuries, the eternal teachings that are unchanging because they are revelations that spring from My Spirit

48 Recognize in me the Father; for truly, I tell you, Christ is one with the Father from eternity, even before the worlds were. In the Second Time, this Christ, who is one with God, became man on earth in the blessed body of Jesus and thus became the Son of God, but only in relation to His humanity; for I tell you once more that only one God exists.

49 At times you think that I speak too much of the Spirit to you and forget your human needs and worries. Then I say: "Seek the kingdom of God and His righteousness, and the rest will be given to you on top of it. Then peace, serenity, understanding, forgiveness and love will come to you, and in the material realm you will have all in abundance.

50 I know and understand all your needs and undertake to relieve all your cares according to My will, and if you have occasionally felt disappointed because I did not immediately grant you what you asked for, you are not therefore less loved by the Father; it was because it is so beneficial to you.

51 Many of My little children attribute their suffering to the injustices of fate and believe themselves forgotten by their Father. Now I ask you: for what has My Word served you? Do you think that the Lord, the Author of life, does not have the power to remedy your ills, or that He cannot will drive you in anything material that does not help you in your spiritual ascent?

52 I grant you only that which is for your own good. How many petitions do you make that would cause you only disadvantages or misfortunes if they were granted to you?

53 Man who trusts in God and blesses his destiny before Him never curses it, nor demands what is not granted him.

54 When he is poor or ill and his heart suffers, he trustfully hopes in the will of his Lord.

55 Sometimes you tell me, "Lord, if I had everything, if I lacked nothing, I would cooperate in your spiritual work and do charity. But know that as men you are fickle and that all the resolutions of today, when you possess nothing, would change if I would grant you everything you desire.

56 Only the love of God for His children is unchanging.

57 I know in advance that you would perish if I gave you abundant gifts, for I know your choices and weaknesses.

58 I know that man distances himself from God in abundance of material goods because he is not yet able nor prepared to understand his Lord.

59 Know how much I love you and do not forget you at all; I just do not want you to perish.

60 Turn away from the vanities of the world, come to me by conviction, by love, not by pain.

61 Do not fall away from faith when you are in need; for if it were conducive to your spiritual development to free yourselves from poverty, I would give you everything in abundance.

62 Remember that the Father directs the destiny of His children with supreme righteousness and perfection.

63 These are times of trials, pains, and bitterness, times when mankind is suffering the consequences of so much mutual hatred and evil-will.

64 Look at the battlefields, where one hears only the roar of weapons and the cries of fear from the wounded, the mountains of mutilated corpses that were previously strong bodies of young people. Can you imagine them as they embraced their mother, wife, or son for the last time? Who can measure the pain of these goodbyes, who has not drunk this cup himself?

65 Thousands and thousands upon thousands of fearful parents, wives and children saw their beloved relatives leave for the fields of war, hatred, revenge, forced by the greed and arrogance of a few people without light and without love for their neighbors.

66 These legions of young and strong men have not been able to return to their homes because they were left torn to pieces in the fields; but see, the earth, Mother Earth, more merciful than men who rule the nations and believe to be masters of the lives of their fellow men, has opened her womb to receive them and cover them lovingly.

67 See the caravans of men of every age, of women and children, fleeing from destruction and tiredly seeking a place of protection and peace. Their feet are already bruised and bleeding, their hearts no longer resist the pain; but there is still a spark of hope in their innermost being.

68 Pray, people, pray for them, and My Tenderness, united with your thoughts, will descend on them to protect them and cover them with My Mantle of Love

69 Reflect on the cause of the fratricidal wars and the destruction they cause, and you will know that you are not as wretched as you believe Then your lamentations will cease and you will no longer say to Me, "Lord, I am the most wretched on earth; is it because You have forgotten Me?

70 See how war destroys everything!

71 See these old parents waiting for the return of their beloved relatives; hunger is knocking at their gates, and loneliness is their companion

72 Those who had enough strength to go fled; the invalids had to stay and accept what happened to them. Their gloomy thoughts were illuminated only when they begged Me in their prayer: "Lord, do not leave me.

73 Only I know the pain that the mothers abandoned by the wickedness of men conceal.

74 I am the only one who tells them in the silence and solitude of their lives that they are not forsaken in my kingdom.

75 Pray, My people, and consider the arrogance and ambition that germinate in the brains of men, which have brought ruin, despair and death to other men who have no fault.

76 After having reflected on My words, do you still think, My people, that you are the most unfortunate on earth? you answer Me: "no, Master, we were caught in error because we had forgotten the others and thought only of ourselves, thinking that the struggle for daily bread was the bitterest cup to drink".

77 Then I tell you that you must feel rich because you hear the divine Word which nourishes and strengthens you and you still enjoy a little peace

78 You can still count on a few days of rest, but this corner of the earth will also be shaken by pain; so no place will be left in this world that has not been purified

79 Everything that my apostle John told you is now being fulfilled word for word and event after event.

80 All these signs, trials, and troubles that mankind is suffering are the most tangible proof that an age is now coming to an end to open the way for a new age. It is not the first time that such events occur with you; but if you would understand me and were prepared, you would take this step of transition with composure without being dismayed.

81 You are now approaching the middle of a century and have experienced much. What surprises, events, and trials await you in the half century that lies ahead?

82 I only tell you what I said many times to My apostles of the Second Age: "Watch and pray, lest you fall into temptation!  
My Peace be with you!



## Teaching 10

- 1 Answer in this blessed hour the questions of your conscience, for it is time for judgment.
- 2 You are before your judge, for it is necessary that I touch you for a moment with My Justice; but truly, I tell you, My judgment is loving and just
- 3 I am continually giving you great proofs that I am among you. why do you not all believe Me? do you want Me to abandon you to the arbitrariness of human wickedness? - do not stray into the ways of the world Come to Me, I am the way that leads you to true happiness.
- 4 I have entrusted a mission of peace, not war, to your nation; understand that in it resounds My divine Word in which I have revealed to you that the New Jerusalem is in the Spiritual Valley; and in this (the New Jerusalem) all Spirits must enter and become its inhabitants by the way of spiritual advancement.
- 5 Still to this day you show me your granaries with little seed, because you do not make use of the fields which I am gradually providing for you. Your brothers "die" before your eyes, and you remain untouched by it.
- 6 Do you not believe that in this way you are hiding My Law? you know very well that it is you who made a covenant with Me long ago, a covenant that remained written in the Book of Life
- 7 Your heart confesses that you are still like despondent soldiers
- 8 Listen to Me, people, for the trials will come and they will wake you up and give you the steel you lack
- 9 It is necessary that your faith and knowledge become great so that you may understand that in this life you must be the guardians of peace by means of your thoughts and prayers.
- 10 A new year begins for you, for which you will give account to Me. I give you this time for your armament and for your struggle.
- 11 When you prepare yourselves, you will not weep nor feel pain in your heart. But do not challenge My justice by disobedience, for then you will surely have to drink the cup of bitterness.
- 12 Become my workers, for the fields await your loving seed. Elijah, the tireless shepherd, has already prepared the paths and the fields so that you may take up your farming tools and begin to work the fields.
- 13 Your work is very delicate, but it will be neither hard nor tiring. in front of the white-hot sun of My Justice, Mary's motherly mantle will always lie down like a beneficent cloud, giving you its heavenly protection, while My Voice will delight you like the trilling and cooing of birds to make your work pleasant
- 14 Beloved disciples, My Voice has been speaking to you tirelessly in the Third Age; My Word appeared like a shining lighthouse to show the way to the lost shipwrecked
- 15 I have given you spiritual power with My teaching, not only to endure the vicissitudes of this world, but also to fulfil the spiritual task you have taken on in this time
- 16 Not all will welcome you with open arms when you will spread My teaching; some will put snares on you to bring you down.
- 17 The battle will be fierce; for just as there are those who have the power to do good, so there are those who have the power for evil.
- 18 I purify you and prepare you spiritually and physically so that you may understand the Father's inspiration and later bring it to your brothers in the same purity in which I have given it to you.
- 19 You will prove that this teaching is not a theory, that it is not taken from books, that it contains in its truth the message of the Holy Spirit.
- 20 I make you ready, because life on earth will change every day, and what is "peace" today will be war tomorrow; what appears to men as "light" today will make them go astray tomorrow. Mankind puts its manifold weapons at the ready for battle; you keep yours ready.
- 21 In prayer and in the practice of My teaching men will find the light. In acting according to My Law My new soldiers will find strength and when the days of pain come, you will unite to give courage and pray for all.

22 My law will be the ark of salvation in this time. In truth I tell you: When the waters of the flood are unleashed with wickedness, pain and misery, people of other nations will come in long processions to this land, attracted by its spiritualization, hospitality and peace; and when they have come to know this revelation and believe in what I have spoken as the Holy Spirit at My renewed coming, I will call them too "Israelites according to the Spirit. Among these crowds will be My messengers, whom I will make return to their peoples to bring the divine message of My Word to their brethren. But not all will come to this nation to learn the teaching I brought to you, for many will receive it spiritually.

23 You will then see how many who have never heard Me, how the great apostles will rise full of faith, love and zeal, ignoring fears and prejudices you were not able to overcome, and will enter wherever a door opens to bear witness to My Word They will have no fear of sects and religions, for instead of considering them enemies, they will regard them as brothers.

24 Do not look upon anyone in this way as strangers, receive your brothers with open hearts and give them the teaching I have given you

25 Later on, when My messengers are scattered throughout the world, they will all feel united in their mission

26 The "worker" will cultivate the land, make the furrow and plant his seed in it, with faith and longing to reap a rich harvest. But the Master tells you: always remember to choose the soil that is suitable so that the seed will not fail. You will always reap fruits that are worthy of the love with which you have tended them.

27 You will all be able to be "workers in My fields," but it is necessary to feel and understand this task beforehand.

28 This work consists in taking away the dark band from the ignorant and fanatics, teaching them that I am the One God whom all must serve. I prepare you to show yourselves to others as an example, because you were able to open your eyes to the light and humbly confess that you were ignorant.

29 Through you I will sow My seed and later reap the fruits of the fulfilment of My law your brethren will ask you how you received this teaching, what were My rallies and why you follow this way; and to every question you shall answer with absolute truth For if you do not know how to defend yourselves with truth, you will not be strong and will be left as losers; then the seed will not be able to germinate.

30 I do not want you to be unable to reap a harvest at the end of the struggle, after you have turned away from the temptations of the world to hear Me and have been called My disciples. It would not be just for you to reap disappointments and bitterness just because you have not learned in time to defend My work by studying and fathoming it to face the trials.

31 My teaching is one teaching, prudently communicated in many forms so that you may understand it and have nothing to add to it. and although it is law, I do not want to impose it on you, for you would fall into hypocrisy; you would show fulfilment while you would violate My Law with your actions

32 I have put conscience into your being so that it may be the guide in all your ways, since conscience is able to distinguish the good from the evil and the just from the unjust. With this light you shall not be deceived nor shall you be called ignorant. How could the spiritualist deceive his neighbor or seek to deceive himself when he knows the truth?

33 In the Second Age a rich young man approached Jesus and said to Him, "Master, I believe I deserve the kingdom you promise, for I act according to Your teaching. Jesus asked him, "Are you fulfilling the law? And the young man answered, "Yes, Lord, I fast, treat my brethren well, do no harm to anyone, and give a portion of my wealth to support the temple. Then Jesus said to him, "If you wish to follow Me, give to the poor what you possess and follow Me. - But there was so much that the young man possessed that he did not want to give up his riches and preferred to part with the Lord. He believed to fulfill and deceived himself.

34 How often have I told you: practise charity, let this virtue be manifested, but do not display it, for then it will no longer be selfless help and you will deceive yourselves!

35 Disciples, if you do not want to be mistaken in the exercise of my teaching, examine your actions with the help of your conscience; if it accuses you, examine yourselves from the bottom up, find the error and correct it Your conscience is a mirror in which you can see whether you are sincere or not.

36 The spiritualist should be recognized by his actions, which, in order to be pure, must be dictated by conscience. Whoever acts in this way will feel in his Spirit the authority to call himself my disciple.

37 Who will be able to deceive Me? - No one. But I judge you not by what you do, but by the intention with which you do it. I am in your conscience and beyond it. Do you think that I cannot know your actions and their intention?

38 Prepare yourselves for battle so that My people may not be misunderstood because of your bad actions, for often the recognition or non-recognition of My teaching will depend on you. But I ask you: What will be able to darken My Word since it is the Truth itself, since it is purity and perfection? - Nothing. But through your lack of fulfillment you will very well miss opportunities to earn merit and lift your Spirit.

39 If anyone does not know My Truth, it is because he has not come to drink from the fountain of Wisdom, which is My Word and which overflows its crystal clear waters for every thirsty person

40 The truth I revealed to the "first", the patriarchs, prophets and righteous, is the same that I am presenting to you today, because My Teaching you are receiving now is the Law of all times I only teach you the way, so that you may continue your life's journey to the goal.

41 Disciples, here is My Word in which you will always find My Truth; however, if you give erroneous or complicated interpretations, if you change My teaching or give a confused account of it to the needy, you will reap a poor harvest

42 Take care how you pass on My teaching and how you speak of it, for you are responsible for a very great inheritance.

43 I am the owner of the seed, you are the labourers; see to it that it germinates, blossoms and bears fruit, as I have taught you.

44 But do not feel yourselves as servants or slaves. Feel free to love and work within My work. I am the light that illuminates the paths, and you the wayfarers who choose the path.

45 If anyone walks like a blind man and does not see this light, if anyone is sluggish and therefore does not find it, if anyone strays from the path, do not blame Me; for wherever you are, I am to speak to you in various forms. Recognize that he who wants to find me must make an effort.

46 My Word penetrates your heart as wheat penetrates fertile soil, and when you receive it, you must make it flourish and multiply

47 Study this Word so that you may know its content, and act upon it so that you may become aware of its value; and do not keep the knowledge you gain by study only for yourselves, make it known to mankind. You will experience with joy that it will be well received by your brethren, and you will see it awakening to love and faith.

48 After this time men will come to you in search of my teaching and, without having heard my word transmitted through the "mouthpieces," they will know that I have come once more and will have the certainty that I have spoken to mankind in this form.

49 The moment will come when My Word will spread in all nations, and My commandments given in this time will gain life and power through the ages Everyone who prepares himself will feel My presence in his Spirit, and eventually man will obey My law. Free will will be properly understood by him, and he will perform righteous works within the framework of My Divine Law.

50 Once more I leave you the trail so that you follow me. When you set out in search of men to bring the Good News, do not beg them to listen to you.

Bear your task with dignity, and those who believe you will be those whom I have chosen to make them My disciples. - Rumors will circulate that the Master has come again to call His new apostles, and you will bear witness to these rallies and further reveal to them that you, too, have come back to earth, having been with Me in the Second Age and having heard My word in Galilee and Judea. But if they doubt you, tell them to reflect on My words and on the prophecies given to My apostles, then they will know that this is the truth.

51 To you who hear Me, I hand over My Word through the intermediary of the voice bearers; later, other generations will come who will study all that I have spoken and that will remain printed and fill thick volumes

52 I am life and enliven you in every moment; but I must fight with your ideas and thoughts. your works bring you pain and death and you do not know how to seek Me to become strong in good Why do you not come to Me? Who has called Me and not felt My presence? How much I love you and have always loved you! Even before I created you, I have loved you in Me, and from the moment you came forth from My Spirit, you have received My gifts and commandments for all times.

53 The earth over which you walk today is not your eternal home, is not the land of promise; this is why you are always longing for different, higher life, you are seeking Perfection, for it comes to you as eternal inheritance; it is the state of exaltation which your Spirit will attain after great struggles. Do not be satisfied with earthly goods, for you know that you are destined to know the perfect spiritual life, with all its graces and beauties.

54 Do not expect your brothers to renew themselves through My divine work alone, without you having fought for it Your task is to work to build the foundations of a new humanity that loves and obeys My law. For this, prayer is your best weapon.

55 I speak to the spirit and heart of all men; I cherish and nurture them and there will come a time when they will be able to unite with Me from spirit to spirit and then there will be no secrets between the Father and the Son. Prepare yourselves for this time in which I will no longer make rallies about the human mind.

56 Write down My word for the generations to come and beware of not carrying out My orders properly. I do not want My new disciples, those who will know My Word only through the Scriptures, to find imperfections in My teaching due to your lack of armament. It is My will that all the content and truth of My work be contained in these pages. In this book, which I entrusted to you, I have united My Word revealed in three times, and all that has remained hidden or shrouded in mystery you will understand when you unite yourselves from Spirit to Spirit with My Divinity.

57 Verily, I tell you, if you believe that My rallies in this time are not an event and that with your disappearance My Work will be over, you have no idea of its scope, nor have you seen the light of the Sixth Seal which enlightens and enlivens all that has been created, marking a new stage for the perfection of the Spirit

58 If you, hearing My Word, would see the humility of your Spirit, your "matter" would unite with it to form a single will; but the body shell is an obstacle to your spiritual progress See in it the struggle and in it the merits necessary for your spiritual ascent.

59 When you feel depressed by the trials of life, keep to Me, and you will be strong, and no one will destroy your peace nor rob you of your heritage

60 I will always see you burning in your love so that you will not be like tombs, which are only hot as long as the sun sends down its rays, and become cold again towards evening when it is hidden.

61 Not only be moved when you hear my word, but love me and love one another always, as I love you

62 In grateful hearts I have heard this prayer: "Lord, untiringly You grant us so many benefits. But I tell you: I am your Father and see your neediness. How could My Spirit not be moved in your prayers? I have comforted you in the solitude of your bedchamber and enlightened you so that your spiritual prayer may be of use.

63 I am leaving a book of remembrance in the heart of My disciples so that after 1950, when My Word is no longer heard through the human mind, they are the ones who bring My Message to mankind.

64 How many teachings have you heard and learned in these inconspicuous houses of prayer where My Word is manifested, heard and learned, although there are no rites, altars or images in them; here you have no longer felt emptiness in your hearts!

65 Be blessed, you who have listened to Me with gentleness and humility, for tomorrow you will amaze the crowds with the deep meaning of your Word

66 Disciples, now is the time for you to realise the greatness and purity of My Work, so that when you announce it in the future, your actions will be in accordance with My teaching

67 The crowds of people are approaching this people; be prepared; I do not want them to surprise you in unfair acts, for they might say: "are these the new disciples of the Lord?"

68 After I have spoken so many things to you, I do not want them to find your granary empty of good works.

69 Tomorrow you will be investigated and put to the test by men who desire to see you become weak, to accuse you and deny my truth.

70 Do not expect My Word written in books alone to work the miracle of converting mankind; it is necessary that great soldiers of My Cause stand up to seal and confirm My Truth with their faith, courage and love as weapons

71 It will not be necessary to investigate whether the way is free or not, nor will you need to go in search of the crowds; for I will undertake to put the needy on your path

72 It is necessary that men arise among mankind who recognize the greatness of my law and cause it to be recognized.

73 You who have heard Me in this time - be great through humility, through My word, through your virtue and good fulfillment of My law! But do not believe that you will be the greatest among mankind because you have heard Me. How many who are far from My teaching, on the day they hear you, your testimony will be enough to do works greater than yours. You will rejoice greatly in this, for these works will be the fruit of your fulfillment.

74 Now I am strengthening you and closing the wounds which mankind used to inflict on you, so that when the battle begins you will have the necessary steel

75 Be aware that the light of the Sixth Seal illuminates you, the Sixth Candlestick illuminates mankind; but although all are illuminated by this light, some are aware that they are living in a meaningful time, while others let all teachings pass by unnoticed

76 Why, if ye were all created equal, do ye not all possess faith? - Because of your free will and the varying development of your Spirit. Therefore, while some hope that a higher light and a higher power will guide them, others trust in what they consider to be their own powers, and when they lack these, they feel lost.

77 A long time ago your Spirit came out of me; yet not all of them have progressed in the same way on the spiritual path of development.

78 All fates are different, whether they already bring you to the same goal. These trials are reserved for the one, those for the other. The one creature goes through one way, the other follows another. You have not all entered into existence at the same moment, nor will you all return at the same time. Some walk in front, others behind, but the goal awaits you all. No one knows who is close to it or who is wandering far from it, because you are still too small to possess this knowledge; you are human, and your vanity would be enough to ruin you.

79 The Father tells you all to persevere, and to those who have faith, He tells them to enlighten the way of those who walk in darkness.

80 Think carefully about your lives, and you will see that at times you have walked powerfully, at times slowly; on other occasions you have fallen and then risen again until you finally succeeded in taking a more sure and firm step.

81 I alone know your evolution, although I must tell you that the truly superior Spirit has knowledge of his progress without being conceited about it.

82 Through the gift of intuition you can know if your pace is excessively slow, or if you are in a breathtaking run, if you have stopped, or if you think you have taken a firm step.

83 Through your conscience you can know whether the path you are walking on is permitted, or whether you have missed it.

84 To leave to those who come after you a benevolent trace of your passage through the world, it is necessary that you fulfill My law; with it you will leave great works, and your memory and example will be indelible.

85 Disciples, I am the lark, under whose wings you live like young birds I also tell you that the Sixth Seal is the only one that is opened and enlightens you in this time.

86 Realize that many of My workers, who were the first disciples of spiritualism, have fallen into the grave error of believing that the seals are gathering places, that the seals have been broken in this nation and that they are their owners

87 I am constantly making them feel My Justice, for they are in this time like first-born children whom I called and invited to My table, to whom I had reserved My Word of Love They walk along the streets of the world and carry their gifts and commissions with them without wanting to know what they carry with them. They believe to fulfill my law and condemn their brothers.

88 They do not know where they are going, nor do they suspect the greatness of My Work, and when I called them to hear Me through the human mind, and I asked them: do you believe in My Presence in this form? many of them denied Me

89 I said to them: show Me your followers, enumerate to Me the miracles you have performed; but they have shown Me very little fruit. I pointed them to the great crowds gathering where My Word is heard, to the myriad testimonies of My power, and reminded them: "The tree will be known by its fruits. - This is the Sixth Seal, under whose light you must all follow Me. Today the Sixth Candlestick, which is the Divine Word, enlightens you.

90 Behold, among My people are the children of doubt beside the children of faith, those who deny Me and those who follow Me: The one devoted to materialism, and the other striving to attain spiritualization. That is the main reason for your quarrel in this time.

91 But my teaching is bright as the light of the day.

92 The Lamb of God has broken the seals, and this alone will be able to seal them anew.

93 The New Jerusalem is not in this nation, nor in any other nation; this city is spiritual, even though you will be able to inhabit it from this time on.

94 It is not Elijah who has broken the seals; he was the forerunner, so that the sixth seal might be broken and revealed in due time. Elijah represents the Sixth Seal, and his mission is a very high one; he revealed to you that for you a new time of revelation had begun.

95 The seven churches of Asia, which were sanctuaries where the voice of My apostles resounded as a message to all generations of nations, are a beautiful image of the Book of the Seven Seals.

96 Roque Rojas came into the world with the mission of being the first organ of communication through which Elijah called the first workers of the Third Age, and among those first to receive commissions, a virgin arose with the necessary spiritualization and devotion so that in her the miracle of My rallies through the human mind might be accomplished. Since then and through this mediation, My Word indicated the period of this rallies, which began with the rallies of Elijah and will last from 1866 to 1950.

97 Many organs of understanding were prepared so that you should have My inexhaustible word, which is the source of wisdom and revelations until the last moments of My rallies.

98 Later the time of spiritualization will come, and although you will no longer hear my word, you will feel me closer to you.

99 Regardless of the good preparation of some and the bad preparation of others, I will continue to descend to make myself known. For the good intention of some and the lack of preparation of others, my Spirit will be present in this form until 1950, for nothing will be able to prevent my will from being fulfilled.

100 But those who add something foreign to this food and give the crowds water to drink that is not crystal clear and pure will be responsible to Me.

101 It is My Will that you return to the places where you have failed to fulfil any task

102 The paths are paved, the fields await the seed. Get ready and let the hour of your struggle come. Then you will embrace each other brotherly, you will set out and let my will be fulfilled in you.

103 Do not forget that my work is pure and you are to love it until the end.

104 You are to practise charity in all your life's journey; this is your task. You possess many spiritual gifts to give selfless help in various ways. If you know how to prepare yourselves, you will accomplish what you call impossible.

105 The activity of love which you do with a coin-although it too is an activity of love-will still be the less superior one.

106 Love, forgiveness, and peace you must bring to the hearts of your brothers.

107 I want no more Pharisees and hypocrites protected in My law. I want disciples who feel the pain of their fellow men. To all those who repentantly rise up, I will forgive, no matter what sect or religion they profess, and will clearly show them the true way.

108 Blessed are those who bring My teachings to foreign lands, for My law and My guardian angels will guard them. I have told you that through one of My children, who is armed, a wide area can be saved. Make yourselves worthy of this grace, then I will grant you much.

109 I speak to you in many ways so that My Word may strengthen you and you may not become weak when you need faith most.

110 Love each other when you are together, love each other when you are far from each other, then the Father's blessing will descend on this brotherhood.

My peace be with you.

## Teaching 11

- 1 Humanity, seek your bliss in the love of your heavenly Father; for truly, I tell you, the union with God will make you feel the bliss in your Spirit
- 2 When man enters the spiritual path, he will finally have found the way to happiness. Disciples, grasp the wonder of being able to have and feel the kingdom of heaven in your Spirit!
- 3 Again I am giving you instruction through the teaching of love, because although you are in the process of learning the teachings of life, which is a school for you, you have not fathom everything that it reveals to you on your way.
- 4 O My beloved children, you who lament like stray sheep, calling with a fearful voice for your shepherd! when you close your eyes to the reality that surrounds you, you finally think that I am the cause of all your misery on earth; others believe that I am indifferent to their good and bad
- 5 How ungrateful you are when you think so of your Father, and how unjust in judging My perfect righteousness!
- 6 Do you think I do not hear you when you say that you feed only on bitterness, that the world you inhabit is a world without happiness and that the life you lead has no right to exist?
- 7 You only feel Me when you believe that I chastise you, that I deny you every mercy, forgetting the tenderness and goodness of your Father; you complain about your life instead of blessing his benefits
- 8 This is because you close your eyes to the truth and see only sorrow and tears in your surroundings and get into despair because you believe that all will remain without reward
- 9 How different would your life be if, instead of this rebellion, this lack of understanding, your first thought every day was to bless your Father, and your first words were words of thanks for so many good things which His love gives you! But you can no longer feel these virtues because the flesh has disturbed your Spirit and you have forgotten my teaching; therefore I speak to you of these sensations which you have banished from your heart.
- 10 Destiny has the mercy that God has put into it The destiny of men is full of divine goodness.
- 11 You often do not find this goodness because you do not know how to seek it.
- 12 If you pave a hard and bitter way for yourselves within the fate which I have laid out for every Spirit, I seek to soften it, but never to increase its bitterness.
- 13 Men need one another in the world; no one is too much and no one is too little. All lives are necessary for the completion and harmony of their existence for one another.
- 14 The poor need the rich, and they need those who are rich. The wicked need the good and these need the former. The ignorant need the knowing, and the knowing the ignorant. The little ones need the elderly, and these in turn need the children.
- 15 Every one of you is put in his place in this world by the wisdom of God, and is near to the one with whom he is to be. Each person is assigned the circle in which he is to live and in which there are incarnated and desincarnated Spirits with whom he is to live together.
- 16 So, each in his own way, little by little you will meet all those whose task it is to teach you the love which lifts you up; from others you will suffer pain which purifies you. Some will bring you suffering because you need it, while others will give you their love to compensate for your bitterness; but all of them have a message for you, a teaching that you must understand and use.
- 17 I tell you once more that you have not known the message that every being has in store for you, although you are attending My teaching
- 18 Seek in each one of your brothers both the good side which he offers you to learn from him and the bad side to help him to rise up; in this way you will walk the way of life with mutual help.
- 19 Pause for a moment and think, for you have let many pass who were able to do you good. Do not let these opportunities pass, for they are lessons that you leave unused.
- 20 Every human being is a teaching, an expectation of love or of unkindness, which eventually gives you its sweet or bitter truth; and so you will go from lesson to lesson, sometimes learning and sometimes teaching, for you must also give your brethren the message which you have brought to earth.
- 21 In truth I tell you, if mankind understood these teachings, they would not cry so much on earth



22 Remember that every Spirit, incarnate and desincarnate,\* who crosses your path in life in any form, helps you in your destiny.

*\* Spirit incarnate: still dwelling in his carnal body; spirit desincarnate: no longer dwelling in his material body.*

23 How many Spirits of Light have I sent into the world for you, and you have not stopped to bless My Love for you!

24 Many spirits I have sent to you, you did not pay attention without realising that they were part of your destiny; but because you did not know how to receive them, you were left empty-handed and later on had to shed tears of repentance

25 Humanity, your destiny is to be in harmony with all that is created. This harmony of which I speak to you is the greatest of all laws, for in it you find perfect communion with God and His works.

26 Study the Spirits who surround you and those who cross your path of life, so that you may learn to appreciate their virtues, receive the message they bring you or give them what they are to receive from you.

27 Why have you despised your neighbor, whom fate has put in your way? You have closed the door of your heart to them, without learning the teaching they brought you.

28 Often you have kept away from you the very one who brought a message of peace and comfort to your Spirit, and then you complain when it is you who have filled their cup with bitterness.

29 Life brings unexpected changes and surprises, and what will you do if tomorrow you have to search longingly for the one whom you today arrogantly rejected?

30 Consider that it is possible that tomorrow you may have to seek the rejected and despised of today, but that it will often be too late.

31 If you are children, understand and appreciate the goodness of your parents. If you are parents, have understanding for your children. If you are spouses, get to know each other and love one another; but if you are not yet and are waiting for the one who will join your destiny, make yourselves ready to receive him, to understand him.

32 Cease to make yourselves even more bitter by aberrations and frivolities, and since you have not learned to read in the book of life, read at least in the spiritual nobility of those who directly surround you.

33 Humanity, understand My Word, learn from Me and see how I do not reject anyone of Me from those who approach Me, because I know that you are all My children, that you all need Me

34 Learn this teaching so that you may understand how to become masters; but first learn to be brothers.

35 You must all realize that it is your destiny to learn the great lessons of life; for only in this way will you reach the summit of your perfection, only in this way will you become great. Otherwise you will always carry within you dissatisfaction, lamentations and incomprehension, blasphemy and reproaches against your Lord.

36 Let My teachings be your advisor on your way and you will feel a power within you that will never let you despair and will lead you step by step to the highest summit of understanding

37 Comfort those whom you see weeping. God has led you to them, for there is your task.

38 Comprehend My teaching so as not to make further mistakes in your life; for every offence you inflict on your brothers, be it in words or works, will be an indelible memory in your conscience which will reproach you irreconcilably

39 I tell you once more that you are all needed for the fulfillment of the divine plan and for the end of such great spiritual misery among men.

40 As long as selfishness exists, pain will also exist. Transform your indifference, your selfishness and your contempt into love, into compassion, and you will experience how soon peace will come to you.

41 Think carefully about all My teaching!

42 Know yourselves. I have looked at the existence of men of all times and know what was the cause of all their pain and misfortune.

43 Since the first times I have seen men taking their lives out of envy, out of materialism, out of a thirst for power; always they have neglected their spirit, believing that they were only matter, and when the hour has come to leave the human form on earth, all that remained was what they created

in their material life, without reaping any happiness for the Spirit; for they did not seek it, did not think of it, did not care about the virtues of the Spirit, nor about knowledge. They were content to live without seeking the way that leads them to God.

44 As long as you, who do not love life because you call it cruel, do not recognize the meaning of conscience in man, nor allow yourselves to be led by it, you will find nothing of true value.

45 Conscience is what lifts the Spirit up to a higher life above matter and its passions. Spiritualization will make you feel the great love of God, if you succeed in making it a reality. Then you will understand the meaning of life, will see its beauty and discover its wisdom. Then you will know why I have called it life.

46 Who will dare to reject this teaching, saying that it is not true, after he has come to know and understand it?

47 When you understand that your true value is in conscience, you will live in harmony with everything created by your Father

48 Then will conscience beautify poor human life; but first man must turn away from all passions which separate him from God, to follow the path of righteousness and wisdom. Then will begin for you the true life, the life which today you look upon with indifference because you do not know what you despise and have no idea of its perfection.

49 Humanity, you have remained spiritually inert through the ages because you have believed that true happiness and true peace belong to human existence, without understanding that they are a part of the Spiritual Life, which is the true life.

50 Seek out those who love you and those who detest you; love the life which you have called cruel, not knowing that it is like an open book full of wisdom for you. Let yourselves be moved by the joys as by the sufferings of others. See a Master in every human being and feel yourselves as a living symbol of good, not evil, for according to your works in life, the symbol you embody will be.

51 Men have imagined hell as a place of eternal torment, where they think all those who have violated My commandments will come to. And just as they created this hell for the grave offences, so they imagined another place for the lesser offences, and likewise another place for those who have done neither good nor evil.

52 He who says that in the hereafter there is neither joy nor suffering, does not speak the truth; no one is without suffering, nor without joy. Sufferings and joys will always be mixed as long as the Spirit does not reach the highest peace.

53 Listen, My children: hell is in the incarnate and the desincarnate, in inhabitants of this world and of the "spiritual valley"; hell is the symbol of the severe sufferings, of the terrible pangs of conscience, of despair, of pain, and of the bitterness of those who have sinned greatly. But they will be freed from these consequences by the development of their Spirit towards love.

54 Heaven, on the other hand, which symbolizes true happiness and true peace, is for those who have turned away from the passions of the world to live in communion with God.

55 Ask your conscience, and you will know whether you live in hell, whether you atone for your crimes, or whether you are permeated by the peace of heaven.

56 What men call heaven or hell are not certain places; it is the essence of your works, which your Spirit reaps when he reaches the "spiritual valley". Everyone experiences his hell, inhabits his world of atonement, or enjoys the bliss that comes from elevation and harmony with the divine Spirit.

57 I am your Father, and you are My very beloved children. Come, rise above all created things and come to Me.

58 Beloved disciples, these times are times of judgment for mankind. The period has expired for you to begin to pay your debts. You are now collecting the harvest of the past sowings, the result or the consequences of your works.

59 Man has one time to do his work and another to answer for what he has done; the latter is the time in which you are living. Therefore you all suffer and weep. Just as you have one time to sow and another to reap, God also has one which He granted you to fulfill His law and another to make His righteousness known.

60 You now live in the time of divine judgment. Pain makes you weep, humanity purifies itself in its own tears, for no one is spared from atonement (his guilt).

61 These are times of righteousness, in which you are to reflect on your fate, so that by immersion and spiritualization you may hear the voice of conscience, which does not deceive nor deceive, but leads you on the path of peace.

62 The most difficult thing for the Spirit is to attain spiritualization through matter; the most difficult thing for man is to recognize himself in essence. Do not leave your life unused; learn all its lessons. Your task is to attain wisdom, to teach those who surround you, and to perfect yourselves in the Spirit.

63 My people, if you know that your spiritual destiny is great, take the way of love and light your light of faith in the divine flame of My wisdom.

64 Come to Me, humanity, I am the Hope, I am the promised Comforter who brought you His Message of Peace in this time of chaos because you have cried and suffered much, My Consolation and My Love pour out in you as a fountain of Mercy

65 Verily I tell you, you have violated My Law many times; but it is equally true that you will purify yourselves in My Love what would you do if in this time, instead of comforting you, I would come to you only as a judge?

66 I am the Master of Love who comes to help you with your cross I am your travelling companion who guides your steps and stands by you in your loneliness and bitterness. I am the good friend you have been expecting. I am the sustenance that your Spirit demands, for My love is the food that gives you life.

67 At all times you have needed Me, but most of all in these where mankind empties the cup of pain to the end This is why I am with you, for I am your Saviour. - you weep and I bless your weeping, for the tears of sinners are the blessed dew with which hearts are fertilised

68 Your Spirit has departed from matter to hear My word in the spiritual world and has spoken to Me without words

69 The more highly developed Spirit knows that the human word makes poor and diminishes the expression of spiritual thought; that is why he lets the material lips remain silent to rise and speak out in the language that God alone knows, the mystery that he carries hidden in the innermost part of his being.

70 Overcoming your pain, rise above your tears and continue listening to Me Realize that the Third Time has come for mankind and feel the responsibility to prepare yourselves. You confess to Me and lift up your Spirit. I hear your prayer and grant you My grace and My forgiveness.

71 You glorify Me with spiritual songs when you see Me descending from the "mountain heights" to your house, and when you hear My Word your spirit trembles and you tell Me: "Lord, we know that You are with us;" I am with you and I am with you; I am with you and I am with you - But not all of you have felt my coming, and it is necessary that my words and my proofs are constantly repeated to make you aware that I have once again come to men. I have sought in the human being a home, a temple to dwell in, and I do not yet find it; but I will not stop polishing the rocks until I have transformed them into hearts that feel My presence and with it My justice and My love.

72 If you feel that you are wandering in a desert of incomprehension, be brave and go forward but if I should, according to My Will, make you cross deserts and mountains to bring the Good News to other countries, go to work; for when you run out of water I will make it gush out of the rock to quench your thirst and when you lack the strength for the long journey, I will revive you

73 The work I am entrusting you with is delicate do not allow nefarious hands to rob this treasure to say later that it is the fruit of their inspiration and they will increase with it and humiliate the unsuspecting; I am the one who will be able to help you to make the work of the Work a success

74 When you come to Me, I will ask you and demand an account of all that I have given you; but many of you will say to Me: "Lord, I have lost my inheritance;" I will give you a reward for your loyalty Then I will instruct you to seek it, and you will not come back to Me until you have recovered it and fulfilled all My commandments. - If I would not speak to you in this way, you would fall asleep and not be able to save yourselves.

75 The essence of My Word, which you keep today, will flow from your lips tomorrow for the benefit of mankind in words of wisdom. If you persevere in this way, you will find on it healthy and salutary pleasures that will feed your Spirit.

76 Have faith in the greatness of the mustard seed, and you will see great miracles come true. Today I say to you as in the Second Time: command a "mountain" to change its situation and you will be obeyed; put a stop to the raging of the elements and you will see it realized; in My Name tell a sick person to get well and he will see himself freed from sickness. But when a miracle is granted to you, do not be indifferent, perceive and appreciate the divine work in your Spirit.

77 Much disaster will come upon mankind; there will be upheavals in nature; the elements will break their fetters: The fire will devastate whole regions, the waters of the rivers will overflow their banks, the seas will undergo changes; there will be areas buried under the waters, and new lands will appear. Many creatures will lose their lives, and even the beings lower than man will perish. Everything will be upheaval and confusion, and if you do not prepare yourselves already now, you will be weak in the trials and will not be able to give strength to the others, and so you will not be able to leave a good example to the coming generations, which are to unite with me from Spirit to Spirit. If you do not pave their way, they will seek Me on the path of science and not on the path of spiritualization, and this is not My will.

78 After the year 1950 you will experience the beginning of these great trials. Watch and pray; recognize Me, people. Act according to My Word, which encompasses all virtues, and save yourself. Truly I say to you: whoever hears My word and acts according to it will be saved and enter into eternal life. That temple of which I told My disciples that I would raise it in three days is the one I am building today in your Spirit. This temple is indestructible; the foundations I entrusted to your fathers, and its completion your children will experience.

79 No one must desecrate this temple, nor allow idolatry, greed, selfishness, or hypocrisy to enter it; for darkness and remorse will be the only reward they will obtain with it. But if you jealously guard this inner sanctuary, which you carry in your Spirit and which is the dwelling where your Father wants to dwell, you will see caravans of men, women, and children coming from far and near, who will knock at the gates of this dwelling in their desire for spiritual help.

80 Many will come as wolves and will try to outwit you; but in view of the sincerity and truthfulness of your worship of God and also of your works, they will turn into gentle sheep.

81 Think and let Me question you in the silence of your sleeping chamber; these questions will be the same ones that men will ask you and I want you to prepare yourselves from now on to give them the answer they owe.

82 At the same time that I gave you My teaching and My commandments, I have filled you with strength to fight without slackening beloved children, it is not possible for you to reach the top of the mountain with the weight of your cross without first crossing the road of suffering.

*\* A reference to the end of Jesus' life: before He reached the height of Calvary, where He was crucified, He had to carry His Cross through the streets of Jerusalem.*

83 When will appear on earth the man who fulfills all My teachings, as My Law requires: man of great and luminous Spirit, of high sentiments and bright intelligence?

84 If you believe that the word "man" means a creature - weak, small and condemned to be eternally torn away by evil - you are in a great error. Man had his material and spiritual melting pot of suffering so that the fruit of his struggle, experience and development might be to become a true man. Do you think that your seed is incapable of producing such a fruit? Israel, do not doubt My word. Remember that I promised Abraham and Jacob that their seed would be a blessing and comfort to all the nations of the earth.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 12

- 1 Be blessed in this morning of holy remembrance, in which people honor the memory of the Messiah.
  - 2 I bring you not only hopes, but also beautiful realities.
  - 3 The storm of suffering that you endure in your lives will be short lived; all this will pass away and you will cease to weep and suffer.
  - 4 A man's existence on earth is but a moment in eternity, a breath of life that animates man for a time and immediately departs again, only to return later and give breath to a new body.
  - 5 Rejoice that no pain lasts forever; your sufferings are temporal and pass away very soon.
  - 6 The time of atonement and purification is fleeting for the one who contemplates trials with spiritualization; but for the one who is completely absorbed in materialism, that which is in reality very soon over will be long.
  - 7 As the beats of your heart pass away, so in infinity the life of men passes away.
  - 8 There is no cause for fear, for just as a sigh escapes someone, or a tear is shed, or a word is said, so also the sufferings of man pass away.
  - 9 In the infinite tenderness of God all your pains and sorrows must dissolve into nothing.
  - 10 If pain wounds you, it is not because it comes from Me to you, but because you have sought it before, and the law of righteousness must be fulfilled.
  - 11 Yet no one is left helpless, you all have someone to encourage and protect you, you have many loves behind the veil of matter But you do not know them and do not know in what way they show you love from the hereafter. It is the Spirits who dwell in the Kingdom of Light, who help and comfort the little brothers, the weak, the fallen, the sick.
  - 12 The enlightened ones are the high messengers of the Lord, who, in the performance of important and difficult tasks, order and procure all that has been given to them.
  - 13 I call them enlightened ones because they are those who have let my seed of love blossom in their Spirit. These are the enlightened ones whom you do not yet know because you lack spiritual sensitivity.
  - 14 For My Presence to be felt by you, it was necessary to make My thoughts resound through a human body; but verily I tell you, the universe is filled with spiritual vibrations which you too could hear if your spiritual preparation and ability would allow you to do so
  - 15 I had to speak to you in this form to make Me audible, for I want to free you from your chains of ignorance, break these bonds that hinder you and help you to truly understand My teaching
  - 16 He who is bound to the weaknesses of the world will not be able to feel Me in fullness No man whose heart is hardened can reach perfection.
  - 17 I must make Myself palpable in your hearts so that you may understand Me and must repeat My teachings often and seek the moment when you are prepared to receive Me; I am the one who will help you to understand Me
  - 18 You must understand that I have come to break the chains that have made you slaves to pain, to free you from sufferings that you have created yourselves and made more protracted by repeating your errors and imperfections But if you are stubborn in evil, I am constant in My Love to save you; and even if you should find yourselves in the dens of vice or in the deepest abyss of your passions, there I will seek the lost to bring them into the Kingdom of Light. But you must be humble and righteous\* so that My seed blossoms in you.
- \* In the sense of the Bible and the present Divine Teachings, the word "righteous" means: to fulfill the law of God - in the New Commandment of love - through action and to stand before God's justice.*
- 19 In truth I say to you: Even when I see that you have freed yourselves from the transitory and useless, that you have strained yourselves in turning away from the bad ways, I cannot yet tell you that you are already able to lead a people; for you are still lacking much to attain spiritualization.
  - 20 I also come to awaken ideals in you so that you may free yourselves from ignorance; for with this chain that binds to materialism, you cannot act as My apostles nor give examples of true love

21 I am the Sun of Truth, which dissolves the mist of ignorance; come out of your darkness and receive the illuminating and warming rays of God's inspiration

22 If you would already understand Me, you would feel fully how I come to your Spirit as Wisdom, as Life, and if your mind and heart would keep My Words of Light, you would soon belong to the number of enlightened ones

23 O blessed morning, full of prayers, songs and blessings! If men would penetrate at least for a few moments into the greatness of its meaning - how much peace and how much light would they reap for their Spirit!

24 Look, My people, look at heaven, look closely at it and you will experience that in every star there is a promise, a world awaiting you; these are worlds of life promised to the children of God and which you will all inhabit For all of you will get to know my kingdom, which was not only made for certain beings; it was created as the universal home, in which all children of the Lord will unite.

25 But you must always be of clear mind, free from (dark) clouds, must always be awake to feel that My inspiration comes to you.

26 When one day a man enlightened by My Wisdom will rule the earth, all will be harmony; but to this day you have not accepted My teaching, you have not desired to be leaders of the earth or of a single nation, and that is why wars are going on

27 Hear now something important for you, which will comfort you in your pain

28 In the future I will send you enlightened spirit beings who will come to earth as rulers and these will not allow any more wars because they know that this planet is there for all men and that the discord among nations, which goes back to the beginnings of mankind, is the undeniable proof of envy, resentment, distrust, division and hatred among men

29 This morning, enlightened by the memory of My coming to this world in Jesus, was made even more luminous by your exaltation.

30 Do not refrain from prayer, even if it is so short that it lasts no longer than five minutes; but in it, with the light of your conscience, take a close look at what you are doing, so that you may keep an eye on your actions and know what you need to improve.

31 If you lose the concept of time in your elevation in prayer, it will be a sign of spiritualization, since you will be able to step out of time, even if only for a few moments, that time which the slaves of materialism desire only for their pleasures or for the increase of their money.

32 He who tests himself daily will improve his way of thinking, living, speaking, and feeling.

33 The spiritual development of man, his transformation, his renewal and elevation are the reason for the rallies of My word in this world.

34 I want you to reach perfection so that you may work for your happiness and peace.

35 If you do not walk in the path of good despite this daily examination of conscience, you will be responsible for your missteps, your falls and your errors.

36 If some of My teachings should not be duly reproduced because they have been spoken through a word mediator with little eloquence, turn to the spiritual side of the word without dwelling on that poverty of expression, and you will find in the truth of My teaching the divine essence of My teachings.

37 To many who hear my word, it appears to be the greatest teaching that can be received on earth today; to others it gives the impression of containing no truths. But it is not the first time that my revelations are rejected by men.

38 Many masters and messengers have come to this world, and when they began to sow My seed of truth and love, you killed them because the darkness of mankind could not bear so much light

39 The prophets, patriarchs and seers have been martyrs, victims of human wickedness, because men could not understand neither the truth that came from their lips nor the goodness of those hearts.

40 All the enlightened ones have known the cross of suffering, with all the torment and bitterness that men know how to cause to their brothers.

41 These sufferings are necessary for every Master, they are thorns over which he must pass, and bitterness which he must know in order to make visible in the midst of them the greatness of his Spirit.

42 This way you do not yet know, but you will have to know it and go on it when you go to work inspired by Me, filled with the power which love gives.

43 For you love is a beautiful word; but until today you have not penetrated into its true meaning

44 He who is master knows what his purpose is and blesses it, and knows which is that of his brothers.

45 And what is your purpose? - The same as the Master of Masters was once, and that was appointed to all messengers: to save, to love, and to redeem sinners.

46 Your purpose is to be enlightened and a prophet; one day you will be this; and then you will know the sufferings of those who marked out the way for you. At the same time you will know the love and courage that accompanied them on their path of life.

47 In the most difficult hour of suffering and trial, they all had to win in an inner struggle; and when their conscience asked them whether they wanted to renounce their mission or remain among the people who gave them death, they answered firmly that they wanted to remain with their people, for this was their task, even if their brothers would not understand it in the same way. They steadfastly persevered with those they loved as long as a breath of life remained for them. They knew that the darkneses in mankind had to be dissolved; but verily, I tell you, they were not animated by selfish interest, although their reward was kept for them in my kingdom.

48 I am the book for all, and as proof of this you have Me here. I am still with you because I love you and you need Me. - To conquer happiness there are two paths for you to follow of your own free will: that of love and that of pain; but verily I tell you that on every path you choose I will stand by you as a helper. When you come to know the high sensations of the purified Spirit, you too will say: I will stay with sinners.

49 I ask those who have worked with love in My work: What did you feel when you worked for good, for the benefit of others?

50 You say to Me: "Master, a fluid has surrounded us in this and has driven a force to continue without tedium or fatigue;" you say to Me: "we have been working with love in My Work

51 Were you getting tired of hearing Me? - "No, Master," you tell Me. Neither did I become tired of being with you from the beginning of your creation.

52 I give you My teachings, divine counsels, laws and rules for eternity, and sometimes you too, in the exercise of My words through your charity, have given teachings while working for the good of others.

53 If any one of you remains untouched by My teaching, he is like a rock; but you all listen carefully to My word, for no one can remain unfeeling towards this light

54 Someone asks Me: "Master, why are there those who bring great missions to earth and others do not? And I answered you that those who have only a small mission today will be the great enlightened ones tomorrow.

55 Always live vigilantly, for on your way there will be some who say they belong to Me; but do not believe them already in the first moment, believe for the sake of what they manifest in humility, in wisdom and love

56 Others will tell you that they are in communication with me while they are the first to be deceived. Therefore you must always be watchful over the task you have and the position you take. You must open your eyes and ears, and also forgive much.

57 You must know many things, so that you may tell them which is the true way and how to free yourselves from bondage, from ignorance. Understand that you are obliged to prove the truth you preach, even with works.

58 This planet will change, for men will spiritualize, and then they will offer perfect worship to God.

59 The moment of silence has come, the moment of your communion with Me, so that, like the waves of the sea, you may unite yourselves with My divine Spirit Silence - not only on the lips, but

also in the inner temple of man, because it is your Spirit who speaks to Me, and the moment is solemn.

60 Become silent and hear Me, you walkers on many paths, you who bring the dust from many paths; let Me be the light on your path of destiny

61 From different religions you have come to hear this Word, through which you have experienced that the only spiritual law, the only true doctrine that is to rule men, will be this: "Love one another. But this doctrine will be spread by those enlightened by these teachings, not by those who violate the law, nor by the evil preachers of an eternal hell.

62 On the lips of My new messengers neither lies nor blasphemy will be found; they will not teach the doctrine of an unjust, cruel, merciless God, incapable of saving all his children, but of the God of true love and perfect righteousness.

63 I do not even tell you that this spiritual teaching will be the world religion; for never have I delivered religion but law. I limit myself to telling you that the law that will triumph on earth and will have abiding validity on it to enlighten the existence of men will be the law of love which I have explained to you in My teaching so that you may fully realize it.

64 Mankind will still do many false works of love and charity until it learns to love and to exercise true love activity, and many will still have to wander from religion to religion until their spirit soars up to higher recognition and they finally understand that the only law, the universal and eternal teaching of the Spirit, is that of love, to which all will reach.

65 All religions will disappear, and what will remain will be only the light of the temple of God shining within and without man, the temple in which you will all offer a single cult of obedience, love, faith, and good will.

66 Your conscience is ready to call your attention to every one of your steps, and it makes you restless when you transgress my law Thereupon you have made the resolution not to fall again into evil.

67 I have also seen those who, in silence, comfort and heal the sick, who, without boasting, know how to give the right word, which saves, rebukes and strengthens.

68 While you listen to Me, your heart ennobles and the Spirit rises above the selfishness of matter and thinks of others, making their sufferings and trials his own. You wish there were no more war because you are beginning to love peace; yet war will continue its way of destruction and death because still not all men think and feel as you do at this moment. But the period of time given to the rulers will not last much longer; soon you will see their rule and power turned to ashes.

69 What is the debt of these men before God, and how will they have to pay it? - only I know; but verily, I tell you, no one will escape the law of atonement. therefore I tell you: while they continue to destroy the world that God gave them to live in, you should watch and pray for your brothers, for they do not know what they are doing For if they knew, they would have long ago rebuilt with their tears, with their blood and even with their life all that they have destroyed.

70 Keep on praying for peace in the world, it is your duty; pray that men may understand each other and love one another.

71 If men would realize that the earth was created for all, and if they would know how to share in a just way with their brothers the material and spiritual treasures with which their existence is littered, truly, I tell you, already here on this earth you would begin to feel the peace of the Spiritual Kingdom

72 I have been among you, although I tell you once more that I have not descended into matter, but have only sent My divine thoughts into a human brain through which they have been transformed into words.

73 If anyone should say that it is impossible for me to contact mankind by this means because I am infinite and you are not worthy to receive Me, I say then: instead of looking at your smallness, I reveal Myself to you because you need Me

74 My divine Spirit knows no distances nor barriers; in every form I am with you, because My Presence is universal

75 Soon I will no longer avail myself of these voice-bearers, because this form of rallies will end in 1950. - I am your father, and you my children, learn to speak directly to me. Do you not remember



how the Divine Master taught you in those days? Remember that Jesus did not seek intermediaries to speak to the Father.

76 My Word, My teaching speech, is today apparently destined for you alone; but in truth it is destined for all, for His Wisdom and Love embraces the whole universe, uniting all worlds, all spirits incarnated and desincarnated; My Word, My teaching speech, is today destined for you alone, but in truth it is destined for all, for His Wisdom and Love embraces the whole universe, uniting all worlds, all spirits incarnated and desincarnated Come to me when you need me; seek me when you feel lost.

77 I am your Father who knows your sufferings and who consoles you. I instill in you the love you so much need, for yourselves and to spread it in your surroundings.

78 If you truly recognize my presence in the wisdom which I am revealing through these voice-bearers, recognize also that the time has come to begin the work of building up on the spiritual path

79 Ah, if only all those who have been called would come forward; verily, I say to you, the Lord's table would be overflowing with disciples, and they would all eat the same food! But not all those who have been invited have come; they have given various occupations and thus put the divine call in second place.

80 Blessed are those who have come in haste, for they have received their reward.

81 At all times, but today more than in the past, man feels himself master of his actions, independent of every spiritual law. He has transformed himself into an egoistic being who thinks only of himself. His heart is without love toward others, and therefore mankind resembles an immeasurable desert, dry and arid. Can men in this state unite, understand each other, and help each other in an honest and noble way? - No! If mankind does not remove the evil seed from its heart, it will continue to destroy itself; some will mistrust others and continue to quarrel while they are without love.

82 This is the farmland in which I sow My seed in the Third Age, for which I am preparing a people of workers, a people whose heart is moving away from selfishness, reflecting on My Truth and turning to the good

83 But before you came to me, you sought happiness and peace for yourselves, without thinking of giving up your happiness to reach the foreign, or putting your desires before the needs of your neighbor.

84 If you fulfill the law of love, you will have attained your unity and harmony, you will stop suffering, and the peace of nations, which men have not attained until today, will be established in humanity

85 How easy it would be for people to understand each other with a little spiritualization!

86 I ask those who recognize this teaching as a truth capable of saving and uniting mankind: Why don't you decide to put it into practice? Are you content to regard it as a simple wisdom teaching or as one more theory?

87 Man wants to save himself without recognizing his spiritual nature, and this is his greatest error. As long as he lives and feels strong on earth, he strives to forget every idea that reminds him of eternity or spiritual life. He does not lose this intuitive knowledge, but he does not want to know anything about it, and only when death approaches him and he feels the agony of death within him, it happens that in an instant he wants to make amends for mistakes and make up for lost time; but then it will already be too late, for not everything reaches repentance. It is the law of justice to reap what has been sown, even if repentance will help him to bear with love and patience the atonement of his guilt, which in reality will be his work of restoration and renewal.

88 You listen and at the same time affirm that I speak truthfully to you You let your conscience speak to you, and it tells you that your faith was often a sham because you did not have the certainty of the Spirit's presence of eternal life. No doubt you had in mind to fully enjoy your existence on earth and to make preparations for the step to spiritual life only when the last moment has come. The idea of a life after this was like a reassurance of faith, to fall back on it when the time came, and to be able to survive the fearful moments of separation.

89 I ask you: Should man live like this? Do you thus show your faith in the Father and thus attain true spiritual advancement?

90 Think over everything I have told you in this teaching, and you will finally see that man has always been wrong with his selfish and material feelings.

91 Fathom My teaching, which reveals to man the connection from spirit to spirit through love and all virtues that come out of it and all sensations and gifts of the spirit; and say whether it is not the key which can open the gates to eternal peace and imperishable wisdom to mankind

92 In the three periods of time in which I have divided the development of mankind, I have marked out for you with My Light the same straight and narrow path for the ascent of the Spirit, the only path of love, truth and justice

93 I have led you from teaching to teaching, from revelation to revelation, until this time came when I tell you that you can already unite with Me from Spirit to Spirit. Could mankind have connected in this way in the First Time? - No, it was forced to make use of material worship, rituals and ceremonies, traditional feasts and symbols, so that it could feel the divine and spiritual close. Out of this inability to approach the spiritual, to rise to the divine, to recognize the deeper and to unravel the mysteries, the various religions arose, each one corresponding to the degree of spiritual backwardness or progress of men, some more devoted to the truth than others, some more spiritual than others, but all aiming at the same goal. It is the path that spirits follow through the centuries and ages, the path to which the various religions point. Some have progressed only with the greatest slowness, others have stopped, and still others have succumbed to deceptive doctrines and have become stained.

94 A new age has dawned for humanity; it is the age of light, whose presence will be a culmination in the spiritual path of all men, so that they may awaken, reflect, get rid of the heavy burden of their traditions, fanaticism, and errors, and then rise to a new life.

95 Some sooner and some later, so little by little all religions and sects will reach the invisible temple, the temple of the Holy Spirit, present in My Work, immovable like a pillar rising to infinity, in expectation of men of all peoples and sexes

96 When all have entered the interior of My Sanctuary to pray and immerse themselves, the one and the other will obtain the same knowledge of My Truth Therefore, once this climax on the way is completed, all will rise united in the same law and worship their Father in the same way.

97 Why should anyone be surprised at my new revelations? verily, I tell you, the patriarchs of old had already known of the coming of this Age and the seers of other eras had seen it and the prophets announced it It was a divine promise given to men long before I was born through Jesus.

98 When I announced to my disciples my renewed coming and indicated the form in which I would make myself known to men, much time had already passed since the promise had been given to you.

99 Now you have before your eyes the course of that time; here those prophecies are fulfilled. Who can be surprised by this? - Only those who have slept in darkness, or those who have extinguished My promises in themselves.

100 Here is my light, which awaits all to stop them on their way, because I will reveal to them the spiritual treasure which they carry in themselves and yet were not able to discover. I will convince them that they have already explored the material too much, that they have already surrendered themselves to the transitory and ephemeral. I will teach them to seek in their own Spirit the conscience, which is the divine essence that I have placed in every man.

101 In truth, I tell you that you have never passed on all the great and good that is present in your Spirit, for you do not even know it. How will you love one another with the perfection I have taught you if you do not acknowledge yourselves as brothers? It is necessary that you make use of the being that the Spirit carries within you so that your love may be love and your mercy may be true mercy, something more than empty words, something more than miserable coins, something more than the piece of dry bread that remains on your tables, which are the only means you use to make yourselves believe that you love neighbor and love one another.

102 How beautiful your world will be when men will have discovered in their Spirit the blessed treasure with which their Creator endowed them already from the moment of their creation!

103 I give you this teaching, that through it you may look to the past to seek your beginning, that you may examine your present and look to the future, which awaits you full of wisdom, work, struggle, and divine rewards.

104 You are sinners, but you love Me, and when you think of Me, you try to please Me by exercising charity towards your brothers You are sinners, I know it, but you pray when you have sorrow. You are sinners, but you are willing to share your bread with the one who comes to your door asking for charity.

105 For all the good that you do in desire of My good pleasure, receive My caress, feel My consolation, receive My blessing  
My peace be with you!

## Teaching 13

1 The house of the father is in a festive mood, the feast is ready, because this people has returned to the father's house like the prodigal son. Sit down at the table and eat of the food; the hour is favourable and good.

2 Also in the Second Time I used to sit at the table surrounded by My disciples. They knew that Jesus was the Messiah whose coming was promised to save His people. You did not see Me physically as they saw Me, but through the inmost essence of this Word you feel the presence of the Master who promised to come again and send you the Spirit of Truth to explain to you all the past teachings and make you understand what you did not understand.

3 But who is the Spirit of truth but the wisdom of God himself? Where will you find him if not in this spiritual teaching which explains and illuminates all things to you?

4 I prophesy to you that I would come again when mankind would be at the height of its wickedness and confusion; this is why men, in contemplating it, suspect that their science and corruption have produced a fruit which is in full maturity, that something divine will still be revealed. This presentiment is a result of my spiritual presence speaking to every Spirit, and my justice as father manifests itself among mankind.

5 you will not see Me as man again; now you must prepare yourselves to see Me in Spirit; this is how it has been given to you to understand since the Second Age In a "cloud" the Master ascended, since He was still visible to His disciples for the last time, and it had been announced to you that He would return in just this form.

6 Now I am speaking to you through this mind prepared by Me; tomorrow My Voice will resound in your heart and in all Spirits For My word is like the ringing of a sonorous bell, which wakes up both the incarnate and the disincarnate and lets them rise to new life. It is an all-embracing call. Since times past I have told you that none of My children would be lost, and that if one sheep should be in danger, I would leave the ninety-nine in the sheepfold to go after the lost one.

7 Verily, I tell you, O My new disciples, you will succeed in understanding what none of My disciples of the Second Times understood

8 How often, when I spoke to them, they looked at one another to find out which of them had understood what Jesus had said; and since they could not explain the Master's words, they finally asked Him to be clearer in His teaching. - In truth I tell you that My Word could not be clearer; but at that time the Spirit had not yet sufficiently developed to understand all the teaching He had received; time had to pass, mankind had to progress spiritually so that, enlightened by the light of spiritualization, it could grasp the meaning of the divine revelations.

9 Nevertheless - when the hour came in which those disciples were to speak to mankind of my teaching, they knew all that was necessary to teach their brothers; and what they did not yet know, the Holy Spirit revealed through their mouth, for they were already equipped for this task.

10 If in the time in which they lived with the Master, some interpreted His teaching in one form and others in another, when the time came for their struggles and their preaching, they were all united in one ideal, inspired by the same wisdom, the same love Each one took his way through different provinces; but their Spirit, their thoughts were united in the mission they had to accomplish, and the memory of Jesus encouraged them.

11 They were always eager to come together to exchange impressions of their struggles, their adversities, and also to rejoice in the victories they had achieved. They gave each other encouragement, courage and faith.

12 They knew how to sow the seed which I entrusted to them, because the one did not sow wheat and the other weeds, no, all sowed one seed, and this was that of love which I taught them.

Therefore, the fruit that sprouted from the hearts of men was that of love. Do you comprehend what I mean to say when I speak to you of the deeds which your brethren did at that time?

13 Do not think whether you are greater or lesser than them; I am only telling you to love them as they loved you when they were clearing the way for you, teaching you to follow your Lord, giving their lives for you Be like them in their faith, in their zeal, in their activity of love.

14 Feel yourselves truly as My disciples. I have brought you in My teaching the Divine Law that is present in your conscience. - What is it that you fear from other teachings, theories, sciences or philosophies? Or do you perhaps fear those who study the ancient scriptures, the religions that call themselves Christian? Verily, I tell you, the teaching I am giving you is no more than the explanation, the confirmation of the revelations that have been given to you in the past times.

15 I have not come to bring you confusion, to add them to the confusion already existing in the world, but rather to deliver you from them, as Moses once did with his people whom he delivered out of Egypt where they were slaves

16 I want to take you to a safe land as I did in those days, and for this I have opened a new chapter of My Book before you, so that through it you may know the narrow and straight path I have marked out for you through the ages with My Law

17 Fulfil, so that you will not have to return to earth in times of pain to reap the fruit of your faults or of your selfishness Fulfill your mission; then you too will come back, but it will be in a time of peace to refresh you in tending the seed you left in the beginning. Now Moses will not lead you to liberate you as he did in the First Time; it will be your conscience that guides you.

18 It seems that men will set out of their own accord to seek peace and truth; but truly, I tell you, the Spirit of Elijah will make rallies before the peoples and nations and call them to liberation

19 He speaks to you "The Word" which was always in God, the same that was in Christ and which you know today through the Holy Spirit; for "The Word" is word, is law, is message, is revelation, is wisdom. If you have heard "The Word" through the words of Christ and now receive it through the inspiration of the Holy Spirit - verily I say to you, this is the voice of God which you have heard; for there is but one God, only one Word and only one Holy Spirit.

20 Examine, understand and prepare yourselves so that the times of visitations may not surprise you, so that My Word may not be barren, of which you are to bear witness tomorrow to mankind according to My Will You must be steadfast so that your faith does not weaken, because a single moment of weakness can become the cause of your failure.

21 In the year 1950 you must already be prepared. This date will be unforgettable for this people.

22 Who will live to see this date? Who will be a witness to the commandments and orders, and to My new prophecies I am giving you on that day? you do not know, but I add: who will be those who are truly prepared for this trial and for following the true path of struggle?

23 You do not know; I tell you only, if years are lacking for you, they are only a few short moments for me, because I do not live subject to time, and you are. But when you believe that there are many years left for you and that you will have enough time to prepare yourselves, even if you waste them, you are in a grave error. Do not be too confident because time passes quickly and nothing will change my will. Will you be able to stop time? - "No," you answer me. Then you will just as little be able to prevent that my orders are fulfilled.

24 Think deeply, prepare yourselves so that you may feel joy in this rallies, and use the time in the exercise of all that gives you spiritualization. Thus you will not fear the hour in which you will no longer hear my word.

25 I have spoken to you of many trials and have warned you. My Word full of good teaching and full of love is the power and the caress that your Lord gives you.

26 I am waiting for you on the top of the mountain where I will give you peace. I have come to you in three ages to teach you and this is the third in which I unite you to make known to you My last teachings. My task as Master was not completed on the cross. Today, with the light of My teachings, you will be able to understand much more than you had known before.

27 But how few are those who have prepared themselves to receive me. Many I see among you who have put out their lamp and remained in darkness, and others who have already forgotten me. Despite your spiritual progress you have not reached perfection, and while some have developed, others have stopped.

28 From the beginning of times I have taught you to pray so that you may always be in union with My divinity I told you that you must fulfill the divine law and also the human law. That which I handed over to the first men is the same that I am handing over to you today for fulfillment.

29 Beloved children of Israel, have you not grown weary of so many wanderings? Has not the burden of your atonement pressed you down? Has not all the pain you have endured become a weariness to you? Is your familiarity with pain so great that you have already become insensitive? Do you no longer feel love for your father or for your brothers? - You have fallen into a deep spiritual lethargy and are indifferent to every high feeling. You live a breathless and inhuman life and have forgotten your spiritual duties; but I want you to prepare your minds to receive My Word and let Me dwell in your hearts so that you may live again in grace.

30 I want to lead you to a life on other levels where you will be in harmony with the high Spirits so that you may continue to ascend without stopping. When you set out to follow Me, you will no longer be indifferent, you will no longer empty the cup of suffering; you will love life and be united with all your brothers.

31 Prepare yourselves, go to your brothers in My Name, dry the tears of those who suffer, give courage to the weak, raise up the fallen and save the lost. Carry the light everywhere. Many will recognize Me in their human lives, and others when they are in the "spiritual valley". It is My will that all may awaken so that I may plant My seed of love in their Spirit.

32 You will see that some will believe in My rallies in this Third Age when they hear My teaching through the intermediary of the voice bearer; others will do so through your testimony and much more (men) through the Scriptures preserved by My Word.

33 I want you all to be strong so that you will not retreat at the first obstacle, nor fear any enemy. I prepare you to perform miracles and transform your brethren by the proofs I will grant you.

34 Understand Me, base your faith on the solidity of the rock, so that nothing can destroy it. Let not your lips be silent for fear of reproach, nor hide from your brethren that I have come in this time. Develop the gift of the Word and let the love and wisdom that I have entrusted to you flow from your heart.

35 "Watch" for your nation, do not allow war to enter into it. Open the gates of your hearts and let him whom you call a foreigner enter, both the man of good will and the one who carries evil in his heart; for his Spirit will be enlightened in this land, and it will be like a helpful mother to all. I am preparing the granaries so that you may give food to the hungry and there may be happiness and peace among all My children.

36 Prepare yourselves spiritually so that you may forebode your future and envisage that after 1950 you will be left behind as My apostles to emulate those who followed Me in another time. These knew that they would keep my spiritual presence even if they saw me disappear as man, and that they would continue to be accompanied and enlightened by me. I refreshed myself when I looked at their faith, their unity, their inspiration, and very soon their word moved the people of that time; for they knew how to put into practice everything that their master had taught them.

37 Make yourself receptive, humanity, and receive the Light of My Spirit poured out on all created things. I am teaching a people who will bring you a message of peace. I will speak through his mouth; if you reject it, you have rejected Me.

38 Remind mankind that every time I came to them, I surprised them distracted by worldly things and that is why they did not feel My Presence. But how could she have understood to wait so long, when you gave proof of your impatience when you left Egypt, when you could not even expect Moses' return for a few days? When he came down from Sinai and brought the tablets of the law with him, he found the people devoted to idolatry. In just a few moments of weakness, they had erased the name of the true God from their hearts to replace it with a golden calf.

39 Then the Lord called that people stubborn. Therefore it does not surprise me that after an age I experience that people - although they have My promise - have neglected their faith, have allowed their lamp to go out and have put in My place as many idols as they worship today. Would it be possible that they recognize me today, when I have come to them? - It is natural that all that is mine should seem strange to them.

40 I revealed to you that My return would be in a "cloud". Today, when I am already among you and I have therefore fulfilled that Word, I tell you in truth that the "cloud" is the equivalent of "My

Presence in the Spirit. In the same form in which My disciples saw Me ascending, after I had finished My work in the Second Time, I came down to mankind in this time.

41 You must remember that when Moses was called by the Lord to Sinai, a cloud covered the said mountain, and on the third day, in the middle of the cloud, the voice of Jehovah resounded. That manifestation was seen by all, that cloud was visible to the multitude gathered at the foot of that mountain. It was the Lord who made you understand even then that His Kingdom and His abode is beyond all material things.

42 Although the Lord materialized His presence in that cloud,\* and made the people tremble with His rallies of power and justice, those people with hardened minds and hearts became unfaithful to the covenant they had made with God only in moments of fear.

*\* I.e. made visible to the physical eyes*

43 Now, when I come "in the cloud", I am settling down in your Spirit; therefore, My manifestations in this Third Age are invisible to mortal eyes Only the Spirit with its high sensations can see, feel, and understand My revelations.

44 This spiritual sense I am developing in you so that with it you may know and contemplate all that has been revealed to you from the beginning of your life until now, it will be the one who will destroy all false interpretations that men have made about the Divine Very gradually the light will penetrate into the heart of my children, which is why I tell you that the hour is no longer very far off, in which they will understand of their own accord the meaning of what can happen in the life of men.

45 Some people, hearing this word, ask themselves: has the Lord come down at this time to make Himself felt only in us who have heard His teaching through human mediation, or has He done so among all mankind? - In truth I tell you: The spiritual cloud gives its protective shadow to the whole world, just as it did in the First Time when it covered all His people who were at the foot of Mount Sinai.

46 Disciples of the new age, study My Word, for you need My wisdom in your struggle

47 Reflect on the pages of the book whose seals were broken by the Lamb. The voice of the divine Word penetrates from the Book of Life and reaches out to those who are dead for the life of grace to bring them to new life.

48 A human body is not absolutely necessary for me to make me audible to men. Here you have me in Spirit, speaking to you through the human mind, without having to physically enter the dust of the earth. This rallies has been the preparation for the direct Spirit to Spirit connection between you and your Creator.

49 Blessed are those who expect my spiritual coming in this time, for they will see me coming "in the cloud.

50 Men have devoted themselves to the study of the Old Testaments, racking their brains in the investigation and interpretation of the prophecies and promises. Those among them who have come nearest to the truth are those who have found the spiritual meaning of my teachings; for those who stubbornly adhere to material interpretation and do not want to understand or find the spiritual meaning of my rallies will have to suffer confusion and disappointment, as the Jewish people suffered when the Messiah came, whom they had imagined in a different way and expected differently than reality showed him.

51 I give you this explanation at the breaking of the sixth seal of the book of life.

52 In order that I might give you these new revelations, it was necessary that in the time span between My rallies to mankind as man and My coming in the Spirit at this time, you should pass through many reincarnations on earth, so that your Spirit might answer when I would demand of you the past lesson and when I would give him new revelations, he might be able to understand them

53 The Book of the Seven Seals is the story of your life, of your development on earth, with all its struggles, passions, conflicts, and finally with the victory of good and justice, love and spiritualization over the passions of materialism.

54 Believe in truth that everything is aimed at a spiritual and eternal purpose, that you may give every lesson its rightful place, which is its due.

55 As long as the light of the Sixth Seal enlightens you, there will be a time of contention, renunciation, and purification; but when this time is over, you will have reached a new period of time in which the Seventh Seal will bring you new revelations. How satisfied and happy will the Spirit of him who was found to be pure and prepared receive the new time. As long as the Sixth Seal illuminates you, matter and Spirit will be purified.

56 The time is nearing when your Spirit is to fully reveal itself on earth. Until now it has not been possible for him because of the hardening and materialism that still hold him captive; but after purification men will let their Spirit be revealed and unfold in virtue. The vessel will be pure and transparent and will see its contents and also let them overflow.

57 Before their departure for the hereafter, men will make of this earth a world of peace, a place where the light of the Spirit will shine eternally.

58 But you, do not go to sleep thinking that it will be others who will experience the fulfillment of this prophecy and enjoy that peace. Do you know whether you will not come at those times? - Truly I say to you, there is no seed without fruit, nor works without reward.

59 Many will be the sufferings that men will have to endure to see this time coming; but you who are expecting it must not be afraid, for in your struggles, or in your loneliness, there is always a shining star that illuminates your way, and that star is Elijah.

60 You multitudes who hear this voice, I ask you: are you ready to follow Me on this way in obedience to My commandments? will you have the courage to speak of this teaching to your brethren? Do you think that you are already able to worship Me without the need for rites and symbols? Will you not be ashamed to call yourselves spiritualists in the face of different religions? Will you not falter nor regret having begun this work? Will you not doubt in the face of the criticisms and attacks that your neighbors make against you, and also not become apostates when they misjudge you and drive you out of their homes?

61 Do not believe that I question you because I do not know your way of feeling tomorrow and your attitude towards the trials. You well know that nothing is unknown to me; but when I ask you these questions, it is so that you yourselves repeat them to yourselves and reflect on them; for by reflection you can reach the light, the decision, the power and the trust in me.

62 If I would not warn you to prepare yourselves, how would you be able to face adversity and trials?

63 My people, be patient and prudent towards mankind; do not despair, remember that it is precisely in the trials that you should give your finest examples of forgiveness, charity and steadfastness.

64 But do not be afraid; for although I have told you that I will make you rich spiritually, you will not lack the things that are indispensable for your human life. Know that he who has spiritualized has attained to possess all these things, and if he succeeds in becoming one with the Lord of all created things, he, as a son, even if he has no earthly goods, should feel himself to be the heir and even the owner of all that his Heavenly Father possesses.

My peace be with you!



## Teaching 14

- 1 You come to seek the light, and I give it to you because you have faith and expect it from me. Everyone who seeks me finds me; everyone who hopes in me receives.
- 2 It would be easier for the royal heavenly body to cease to shine than for me to reject a single one of My children who seeks Me.
- 3 I come to your aid to rectify your errors, for I do not want your confusion to continue.
- 4 The time set by me for handing over this teaching to you is coming to an end and it is necessary that you prepare yourselves because in the union of Spirit to Spirit, which you are to obtain after 1950, you will find even greater wisdom in my teachings.
- 5 The uninitiated will turn into "child disciples", the "child disciples" into disciples and the disciples into masters, living examples of good works among mankind.
- 6 Do not feel small when I call you "child pupils", for before the wisdom of the Lord it is already much to be a child.
- 7 I have many disciples and "child disciples", not only here among you, but scattered among mankind, in sects and religions, since all, according to their development, occupy the various stages which form the infinite ladder of spiritualization.
- 8 But you must also know that I have disciples not only in this world; remember that I told you: "in the Father's house there are infinite dwellings". There are My children in immeasurable multitudes who live to learn from Me.
- 9 Know that it is in that kingdom where My teaching is better understood, where progress is made for this reason
- 10 There come those who, suffering sorrow and disappointment, depart from this world; those who thirst for truth and knowledge, those who hunger for love, the humbled.
- 11 There their Master awaits them, to give them greater teachings than those which mankind denied them.
- 12 Then those who were unknown and poor on earth will shine in true light, and will be amazed to see how those who shone in false light in this world will weep for their spiritual misery in the hereafter.
- 13 In those worlds of peace which you will inhabit, it is where those who wept on earth and blessed Me received the most pleasant surprises, a reward which they did not expect when they emptied their cup of suffering
- 14 It does not matter that they have had moments of hopelessness and doubt; these moments of weakness I forgive them because they also had great days of pain in which they showed submission and blessed Me
- 15 These My children also experienced their Golgotha and suffered greatly on their way of atonement; but those who fulfil My Law obtain bliss and spiritual satisfaction in eternal life, even if they live only a few moments on the good path
- 16 In this way My eternal love responds to the love of men, which lasts only a short time.
- 17 Blessed are those who fall and rise, weeping and blessing Me, wounded by the wickedness of their brothers, trust Me and offer Me the sanctuary of their heart.
- 18 These little ones and afflicted, mocked and yet meek are weak on the face of it, but in reality they are strong in Spirit; and greater revelations are reserved for them once they are beyond this world.
- 19 In order to be My disciple in the Second Age, it was indispensable to possess not only great spiritual power but also physical power; for one had to endure the cruelty of men, the tortures and the trials to which they subjected, in their savagery and ignorance, those who preached something that was outside what was known to them in the world.
- 20 Now you do not need great physical strength, the divine plan is another; but you will continue to be My co-workers to spread My teaching among mankind.
- 21 In this time you will fight against the ignorance of a humanity which - although materialized in all fields - is less cruel and more developed by the experience it has gained in its past incarnations.

22 Nowadays, if you know someone who does not understand and express his worship of God in the way the majorities do - although this alienates you and offends you - you no longer cry out that he should be burned alive.

23 If you now unexpectedly meet some sick possessed one, you no longer flee from him with the cry that he is full of devils.

24 Already many understand that such beings do not exist and that they are only confused spirits who lack a moment of clarity to turn into gentle sheep.

25 You are already beginning to realize that that being which you call the devil or Satan is nothing but the weakness of your flesh, the inclination to lower passions, the addiction to pleasures and the lusts of the body, pride, self-love, vanity, and all the things with which the flesh tempts the Spirit.

26 You are still doing and thinking of many unseemly works; but rejoice because you are progressing more and more in your development, even if some of you suppose the contrary, being led by your imperfect judgments.

27 This is because you are not yet able to understand the visible and invisible creation which surrounds you, and therefore you are wrong in your interpretations.

28 But depending on your spiritual development and consequently your need to better fathom my revelations, I send you my messengers to guide you; and depending on how I find your mind prepared, I speak to you of my wisdom to guide you to perfection.

29 My righteousness also tests you in perfect correspondence with what you are, always respecting the free will that your Father's love granted you.

30 You all have the intuition or intuitive knowledge of the existence of the Supreme Being, and this inner knowledge is the light which your Spirit has gradually gained on the long road of spiritual development.

31 A new sun is now coming to your Spirit to enlighten you, a new book teaching you what you so longed for and expected.

32 Do you not feel, beloved people, that mankind can no longer bear the lies, the myths, and so much false light? It is no longer timely to feed the Spirit with the erroneous interpretations given to My Law.

33 You are preparing yourselves to receive greater knowledge, and although you have been separated into sects, philosophies and religions for centuries, you will very soon have to gather around My new revelation, whose stream of wisdom will make you understand that you have finally found the "Book of True Life", that of the Spirit

34 You are in urgent need of My Word; you are languishing in spiritual thirst, for lack of this dew which emanates from My perfect Love You lack refreshment in the Spirit; this is why I am near you to offer you the fruit of the Tree of Life.

35 I come to make you lovingly aware of your faults; and you too are to point out the faults of others with the same love and mercy, so that some as well as others may recognise their imperfections and rectify them; but never will I utter a word that will cause you to condemn your neighbour's actions or to make fun of their beliefs or rituals; I will not speak a word that will make you condemn the actions of your neighbour or make fun of their beliefs or rituals

36 Do you know, then, through what aberrations you have gone in trying to show reverence to Me? Who remembers the past of his Spirit?

37 If I were to tell you that you worshipped the wild animals or the stars, and that you created with your imagination gods with human characteristics; that you prostrated yourselves to worship predators, birds and reptiles, this would seem strange to many of you But I know your spiritual development, and that is why I tell you that you should be understanding, respectful and merciful with your neighbor, with those who are on a deeper stage of development than you; in this way you will truly prove your spiritualization.

38 I alone have the authority to point out the errors of men, errors which I correct with my wisdom and forgive with my love.

39 Mankind is slave to sects and nonsensical cults, to vices and shamefulness; that is why you consider each other as enemies; for you are intolerant of your neighbor.

40 But I tell you again that no man has the right to despise or mock the spiritual convictions of his brothers.

41 You are My temporarily straying sheep, and I do not come to bring death to you, but to save you, to teach you and to unite you I come as before to tell you to love one another; that beyond this existence you have another, higher life; for in the Father's House there are an infinite number of dwellings.

42 If men would feel true love for their brothers, they would not have to suffer the chaos in which they find themselves; everything in them would be harmony and peace. But they do not understand this divine love, and they want only scientific truth, derived truth, that which they can prove with their human thought processes; they want the truth which appeals to the brain, not that which reaches the heart, and now they have the result of their materialism: a selfish, false, and suffering humanity.

43 At this time religions and sects are confused; but I point out to you that they had a high origin and that above their aberrations there are still traces of purity and light which my enlightened ones left in them

44 If you have used some of your sciences to examine and judge Me, does it not seem more reasonable to you that you would use them to examine yourselves until you recognise your nature and destroy your materialism? Do you perhaps believe that your Father cannot help you in the way of your good sciences? Verily, I tell you, if you were able to feel the essence of divine love, knowledge would easily reach your mind without tiring your brain and without spending yourself studying the knowledge you consider profound and which is truly within your reach.

45 But if your sciences, observations and studies were to lead you to love, if the final purpose of this lust for knowledge were to pay tribute to your Father by serving your neighbor, the smallest, weakest and neediest, with ever greater perfection, I would tell you nothing. But when I see that through your sciences you yourselves reduce and belittle your God by setting limits to Him, attributing to Him errors and giving Him forms which He does not have; when I see that you at the same time make idols out of matter and deify imperfect men and hold them sacred, I tell you that you have neither recognized the truth which you should possess, nor are you authorized to confer a sacred or divine rank on anyone. This comes only to your God and Lord.

46 You cannot represent or determine the Infinite because you cannot grasp it with your limited mind; neither can your language express the divine or explain the inexplicable with human expressions

47 Try not to imprison God in words or in symbols that can never give you an idea of truth.

48 Say "God" with humility, but say it in a profound way, and if you want to have an idea of the Lord's immeasurable love for you, think of Jesus.

49 With allegories, pictures, symbols, or poor representations of God, you will only achieve that your brothers deny me or become little spirits.

50 To reveal the divine, your languages are too limited; this is why I had to speak to you at all times in parables, in analogies; but now you see that even when I spoke to you in this way, you understood Me little because you lacked the necessary will to fathom My revelations.

51 You always quarrel about the meaning of your words, and to the extent that you invent more words, you confuse your Spirit even more O you men of many words, many tongues, and many creeds, but very few works of love!

52 Look at the birds which sing in the same way and in simplicity in all the ends of the earth.

53 I can tell you that all creatures know and understand each other better than men. Why? - Because they all live on the way I have laid out for them, whereas when you enter into areas not intended for you, you stray from your right ways, which are those of the Spirit; and once you have lost yourselves in materialism, you no longer understand the spiritual, the divine and the eternal.

54 But here you have me, mankind; I am teaching you how you yourselves can be in harmony with the spiritual life in your material state, transforming your missteps on earth into a life's work of true progress, which will give you high and noble satisfactions in this world, and beyond, when you leave human life, you will find a not ending harvest of wonderful surprises for your Spirit.

55 Take Jesus as your model! - In what way? - By loving your neighbor as your own child, as your mother, as your brother, as yourself.

56 In all times you have had leaders who have taught you the power of love. They were your more advanced brothers, with greater knowledge of My Law and greater purity in their works. They gave you an example of strength, love and humility when they exchanged their lives of aberrations and sins for an existence dedicated to goodness, sacrifice and active charity.

57 From childhood to old age you have been clear examples of all that can be achieved with love, and of the sufferings caused by the lack of charity; but you - more callous than the rocks - have not been able to learn from the teachings and examples which daily life gives you.

58 Have you ever observed how even the predators respond gently to a call of love? In the same way, the elements, the forces of nature, can respond, everything that exists in the material and spiritual world.

59 This is why I tell you to bless everything with love, in the name of the Father and Creator of the universe.

60 To bless means to satiate. Blessing is to feel the good, to say it and to pass it on. Blessing is to imbue everything that surrounds you with thoughts of love.

61 Act in this way and I will glorify you when you have reached the goal after you have found in yourselves the divine essence, the source of your life and the gifts with which I have equipped you. The struggle, the merits and your conformity with My law will make you form one Will, one Spirit with My divinity.

62 My Light is coming towards you to help you ascend, for I am the Master of all times I have not only come in an age; eternally I have shown you "The Book" and have required you to know yourselves spiritually so that you may know what your gifts are and live an exemplary life where health, strength and trust shine. In this way you will be able to raise your Spirit and prepare yourselves for eternal life.

63 If man possesses spiritual power, it is because his Spirit was able to strengthen himself in virtue.

64 Some of you come to Me for consolation, or in search of the solution of a problem or the answer to a question, after consulting the scholars or consulting the stars, because you have lacked faith and have not had the strength or the certainty of one who truly believes; but truly I tell you, above all knowledge of the future is My divine Will. He who loves who believes is united with Me, for I am love, reason and justice.

65 do not forget that you are My children; and if you know how to live in harmony with Me, you will not need to ask your brothers, nor consult the books or the stars, for I speak to your Spirit through conscience and when you hear it, you will reign with wisdom and know how to live in fulfilment of My Will

66 Wake up by this voice, recognize your abilities and put them at the service of good Receive this message I am sending you to guide your steps, for I expect you to finish your work on earth to give you higher tasks, among them that of becoming protectors of mankind.

67 Feel that you are spirits, and do not bind yourselves to matter, do not make your life difficult! Do not have veneration or adoration for anything unless it is love for your Father and also for your neighbor. True life is rooted in the Spirit, not in the body, since the latter lives only for a time and then disappears, while the latter lives eternally.

68 What good will your earthly treasures be to you if you do not know how to gain those of the Spirit? What will you be in the Spirit valley but poor spirits who were not able to work out their peace and happiness to enjoy it in eternal life?

69 You all possess a fatherly inheritance when you are sent to earth; but you do not know its value, you are unable to discover it in your Spirit and seek it outside yourselves. I tell you that you should reflect on these teachings. If you seek wisdom - you have it within you. If you seek power - it is within you: in health, in spiritual power, in endowment. If you chase after beauty - I have also given it to you; you need only recognize yourselves, and you will find what you long for. If you want to get to know other regions - put yourself there spiritually and you will find other stages of life where the Spirit lives in greater perfection.

70 Your destiny is to ascend and possess what is mine, because you are my very beloved children.

71 Become pure spirits again! To this My teaching leads you to bring you to the state of perfection. verily, I tell you, when you return to him, no more pain will befall you, for you have then entered the Father's home

72 I help you in your liberation. My light will help you in your difficulties. But from now on do no more evil to anyone, lest you harm yourselves.

73 Take My power; all My natural forces are at your service; everything is within your reach Live to love and forgive as I love and forgive you.

74 Love all, bless all; this is how I am teaching you how to be My disciples on earth and how you will be a Spirit of Light in the Hereafter, where you will go with true peace to take the place your Father has appointed you So when you do, you will not be born again into this world where you suffer, for you will understand that this suffering cannot be eternal for your Spirit. Then you will ascend to other worlds of life and joyfully fulfill the tasks that await you in eternity.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 15

1 On this morning of solemn commemoration I ask you what have you done with the Law which I sent to mankind through Moses? Were these commandments given only for the people of that time?

2 In truth I tell you that that blessed seed is not in the heart of men because they do not love Me nor do they love one another; they do not honour their parents nor do they respect other people's property; on the other hand, they take one another's lives, break marriage and bring shame on themselves

3 Do you not hear the lie from all lips? Do you not see how one nation robs another of peace? and yet mankind says they know My Law What would become of men if they completely forgot My Commandments?

4 Understand that the law is the way that is paved by the Love of the Only Creator to guide each of His creatures Think about the life that surrounds you, which consists of basic materials and organisms of infinite number, and you will finally discover that every body and every being moves on a path or a pathway that appears to be guided by a strange and mysterious power. This power is the law that God has established for each of His creatures.

If you investigate these momentous events, you will eventually come to the realization that indeed everything lives, moves and grows under a supreme commandment. You will also discover that in the midst of this creation appears man, who is different from all other creatures, because in him reason and free will are present.

In man's Spirit there exists a divine light, which is conscience, which illuminates his intelligence and stimulates him to fulfill his duty. For, if an irresistible force were to compel him to follow only the right way, his fulfillment of duty would be entirely without merit, and he would feel humiliated in the knowledge that he is incapable of acting according to his own will, and that despite this he is subject to a law.

But under the conditions under which your existence takes place, who can direct your thoughts toward the good? - Only the divine light of conscience, which inspires man to fulfill the law - a light that dwells in the Spirit and reveals itself through the same to matter.

5 Why did the Spirit not follow the voice of conscience from the beginning? - Because it had not developed it sufficiently to understand and fulfill the commandments it gave it, and at the same time to control the urges of the flesh. Free will and the influence of matter are the tests to which your Spirit is subject.

6 If men had listened from the beginning to the voice of their conscience, as Abel did, do you think it would have been necessary for your Father to materialize from time to time to explain the law to you and to teach you the way of the development of the Spirit? Verily, I say to you: No. If you had submitted yourselves to My Law and obeyed it, all My revelations and teachings would have come to you through your conscience. But when I saw this mankind caught up in the passions the world offered them, deaf to My voice and too blind to see the spiritual light that illuminated their way, I had to materialize My Law in the First Time, by carving it in stone and revealing Myself to their physical senses to defeat their materialism\*\*.

*\* Materialize: make physically visible.*

*\*\* Materialism: unspiritual view of life, which recognizes only the material as real and significant.*

7 Humanity turned away anew from My commandments, and I had to come to men to teach them. it was not enough that I gave you My Law in that material form and it did not contain all that the Father had to tell you; and so I sent you Jesus through whom you would hear the Word of God He spoke to your hearts. That Master knew the ways that lead to the innermost part of the human being, and with His words, with His works and His sacrifice on the cross, He touched your slumbering hearts. He aroused your indifferent feelings because He knew that without this preparation the time would not come when man would hear in his own Spirit the voice of His Lord, who is now with you, as you were told.

8 It is your God who speaks to you; my voice is the law. Today you hear it anew without the need to carve it in stone or that I have to send My Word incarnated among you. It is My divine voice that

comes to your Spirit and reveals to it the beginning of an age in which man will be justified, reconciled with his Creator and purified as it is written.

9 Do not misinterpret My words by saying that the law of the First Age was the law of the flesh and that that of the Second Age spoke only to your heart; for I have at all times touched the most sensitive and developed part of your being to make Me known there and make Me palpable My Law has always spoken to your Spirit, for it is He who guides matter in human life.

*\* Matter: fleshly body of man, also generally for object, material, etc.*

10 When some of My disciples of the Second Age experienced the transfiguration of their Master on Mount Tabor, when they saw Moses appearing on His Right and Elijah on His Left, they fell to the earth because their soul was frightened by the incomparable greatness of what their eyes saw. Hereafter I instructed them to keep this secret, to make it known when the time came. For it was necessary that I left this world before, so that you should understand when those experiences (of the disciples) were brought to your knowledge, that they spoke to you of the future and announced the same.

11 Ah, if mankind of this time would understand the meaning of that transfiguration and they would understand that the testimony of my disciples was meant for the people of this time, how great would their progress be!

the chisel that buried My Commandments in the stone on Mount Sinai is the same one that now writes the divine thoughts in your heart; the Blood of your Saviour, which was the teaching that spoke to you of Love, Resurrection, Eternal Life and supreme happiness, is the same that I am now shedding in the essence of this Word and the prophecy and authority with which Elijah astonished men is the same that you are now experiencing in the rallies I am granting you at this time.

12 The struggle of My disciples in this era will be greater than ever to obtain that My Law be established on this earth But for spiritualization to come to dominion in this world, from which all justice, all love and reason springs, the peoples and nations of the world will first have to drink a very bitter cup.

13 This will happen when the golden calf is destroyed forever, abolish the useless sacrifices; when the spiritual goods, which you will not exchange for earthly goods, are no longer an object of profit. This will happen as soon as man has reached the full development of his Spirit and appreciates the precious gifts in himself with which his Father has graced him from the beginning of his creation.

14 To help you to reach this degree of spiritualization, this is why I come now to give you the lifeblood of My Word, the fruit of good taste I am the loving Father who gives you bread and shelter for your body and for the Spirit the light that guides you to pass it on to your brothers. My healing balm is also with you; some will receive it fully, and others will have their pain relieved. Some will wash away their own debts, but others will help their neighbors with their example in their purification.

15 Do ye want my strength? Fulfill My commandments, love My law, for you are responsible for mankind. You are the instructed, and before you lies the way which Elijah has prepared. Walk with deliberation, with a gentle step.

16 You are the children of light; do not let temptation bring you down in its nets.

17 Take as your example the apostles of the Second Age, who spoke of the Father to the multitudes, and these recognized their God and Lord in the works of His messengers. Likewise will I see you; now is the time for you to devote yourselves completely to the proclamation of my truth.

18 Turn away from the useless works of men and rule the body. Do not let it rule over you. In this way I will see you after this struggle full of joy and peace.

19 Fight and work, Israel, search and understand that with these teachings I am giving you the white garments to go through the world and fulfill your mission.

20 Great is the journey that I have prepared for the Spirit for his arming, atonement and completion. If you succeed in uniting yourselves spiritually with Me, you will feel strong for the struggle and will learn to advance on the way and to overcome the obstacles which oppose you on it.

21 Do you want to belong to My apostles? Do you want to be numbered among My disciples? then persevere in your studies, make sure that your armament is on the rise, so that you may soon bring My Word to your brothers

22 Man's Spirit has developed, therefore his science has progressed. I have allowed him to know and discover what he did not know before; but he must not devote himself only to material works. I have granted him that light that he may work for his peace and happiness in the spiritual life that awaits him.

23 In the midst of this world consisting of various creatures, man is the preferred being, to whom I have given a part of my Spirit and the right to get in touch with me, to have me in him, so that - since he feels me so closely connected with him - trust and faith in my divinity may grow in his spirit.

24 The final purpose of the creation of this world is man; for his pleasure I have added the remaining beings and natural forces so that he may make use of them for his preservation and refreshment. If he had loved and recognized Me from the first times, since his spiritual childhood, he would belong today to a world of great spirits, where there would be neither ignorance nor differences, where you would all be equal in the knowledge and ennoblement of your feelings. But how slowly man develops! How many periods of time have passed since he lived on earth, and still he has not succeeded in understanding his spiritual task and his true destiny. He has not been able to discover his Spirit in himself, who does not die because he possesses eternal life; he has not understood how to live in harmony with him, nor has he recognized his rights, and this one, deprived of his freedom, has not developed his gifts and has stopped.

25 Today, in the face of the events which man himself has caused, in the face of war and the effervescence of all the passions of materialism, he is dismayed because he neither understands nor is able to stop evil, and frightened, he asks himself the reason for this result. For man has strayed from the path of his spiritual development and is plunging into the abyss without any human power to stop this violence.

26 This world, which was created with so much love so that it would be the temporary home of my children, has turned into a valley of restlessness, fear and death; only the exercise of love and virtue will be able to save it. That is why I now gather all the "scattered tribes of Israel" to equip its Spirit and send it into battle until it has reached the salvation and spiritualization of the human race.

27 Everyone who has come to Me and has heard My Word belongs to this so old and numerous people, and as I make these teachings known to you, you will understand that your gifts have continued in secret and that they are resurrected just in this time, filled with the power that love gives you Your destiny was predestined from the beginning of times so that you may be the ones who watch over mankind and communicate to it the messages which I brought to your attention from time to time.

28 The time will come when all mankind will consist of My disciples, when you will understand Me and fathom My Word with ease The proud will descend from their pedestal to be with Me and the learned will recognize Me as their Master.

29 I want to see you all on the path of spiritualization, gaining strength and steel in the trials, so that as you ascend, I may reveal to you the treasure of wisdom contained in the book I am currently showing you

30 If you want to become masters, you must equip yourselves. Eliminate every trace of idolatry in you and teach a spiritual, reverent and sincere worship of God based solely on love.

31 Even if your memory should become unfaithful to you - My word is in your conscience, where it will never be erased. Your Spirit will speak and will be a fountain of wisdom, which, when overflowing, will bring the light to your brothers in your development.

32 Refresh yourselves in my presence, because I too rejoice when I give you my teaching Study the book and learn the explanation of all that you did not understand. Grasp the spiritual meaning of the teaching which I now reveal to you. If you prepare yourselves, you will be the light in the darkness that is enveloping mankind today.

33 I am always in expectation of spiritual communion with you. Everyone who purifies himself and raises himself to Me will feel that he has married with Me, and I will guide his steps in the best way.



34 Many wonder why I have returned to earth since I have already taught you with My Word in the Second Time. but you had forgotten My Law and I found you shipwrecked in a sea of ignorance I fought to bring you on the way of peace and truth. I offer you a staff to support you on it because you are exhausted from pilgrimage without guide, and that is why I have come to stand by you.

35 I am gathering My new apostles, who will be not twelve, but one hundred and forty-four thousand, and each one of them will have the task of proclaiming My Teaching; they will all speak and will be like heralds bringing the good news that the Master has come back to men as the Holy Spirit

36 Since 1866 I have been searching among mankind for the new disciples and equipping them so that they may respect My commandments with devotion and be forerunners of new apostles to come to Me

37 The day will come when men will have knowledge of the people of God, and they will seek you to ask for light from you; others to fight your knowledge with their opinions. I do not want you, because you feel poor and low, to let yourselves be taken by surprise by those who speak in chosen language and who present you with theories which will reveal only ambiguity or sparse light. You who know the truth of this word because you know that it is my revelation as Holy Spirit - do not let yourselves be confused.

38 Neither do I want you to hide yourselves for fear, but to face those who ask for your help. For all of them you shall have words of love to awaken and move them and make them feel My presence. Thus you will be recognized.

39 Elijah is close to you and fulfills the great task I have entrusted him with, which is to stimulate you to renew yourselves so that you may rise in search of peace, improvement and spiritual perfection.

40 Soon you will rest from your work. This great work is being done with the help of many Spirits, and I have assigned a certain task to each one.

41 You who follow Me are My army, and I am your Father, who has made it his task to redeem his children. I go ahead of you to lead you. Will you follow Me? - Your heart says yes, and I receive your longing. Behold, I do not ask more of you than what you can do; but I tell you that you must fight very much with your gifts if you know how to use them and if you love Me in truth.

42 The spiritual law comes before the human, therefore you must give Me your tribute before that of the world. See nature with its fields and mountains, its seas, forests, and deserts; in its entirety it offers its sacrifice in every moment to the Creator, who called it into being and sustains it. All of them express their debt of gratitude to Me by bearing witness to Me. Why do you not show me worthy reverence? Why do you ask for my presence, to doubt me afterwards?

43 Prepare yourselves so that you may fathom your spiritual nature and understand My Word penetrate My teaching, research, I allow you, interrogate Me, but come to Me Surrender yourselves to Me with the trust you have when you are children and follow your parents everywhere; love and trust your heavenly Father as well.

44 I do not want you to shed tears or cause Me pain. Much have you wept and often have you gone through the deserts. Do not leave your children this seed of suffering that you have carried with you. Let these beings see a life of righteousness, work and fulfillment of My law so that they may see peace and prosperity flourish.

45 Why are you amazed, people, at the wonder I am showing you in this time, when I am making myself known through the human mind? greater works I have done in the past times and you have believed them

46 I know that the cause of your astonishment is due to your having strayed from spiritual teachings, for for a long time you have believed only in what you see, in what you touch, and in what you prove with the help of your science

47 In the first era, when Israel read the Scriptures, meditated on the Law, and prayed in expectation of the promised Messiah, his life was full of signs and spiritual rallies, his heart was sensitive to the messages the Lord sent him, and he believed in all this because he had faith.

48 But do not believe that all the children of that people were able to receive the divine messages. No, the rich misers felt nothing, they neither saw nor heard them, neither did the priests, who,

though they had the book of prophecy open before their eyes, did not perceive the spiritual life above men either; for blind and haughty in the place they occupied, they could not hear the cries of the Lord, who was already approaching.

49 Who, then, were those who in the nights in Judea prayed, and kept watch, and received in their hearts the light which kindles hope? Who were those who had prophetic dreams and were able to forebode with their hearts and gave the Scriptures a spiritual interpretation? - They were the humble, the poor, the slaves, the sick, those hungry for light, those thirsting for justice, those in need of love.

50 They were the people, the men and women of simple heart, they who had awaited their Savior through centuries.

51 On the night when Jesus was born into this life, it was the hearts of the poor shepherds of Bethlehem that trembled at the spiritual messenger of the Lord, who made them know that their Savior, who had been awaited for so long, had come.

52 In that solemn hour the rich, the lords, and the mighty were asleep.

53 Also in that time the great ones, the lords, the rich, the learned and the theologians slept deeply, while My Ray came down to men to bring them My Message for the first time.

54 How few expected Me, and how few believed in My presence!

55 But those who came to Me were men and women of simple heart, of little understanding, whom the unbelievers mock because they believe in supernatural rallies and speak of strange teachings

56 Judge not badly those whose lack of armament makes them commit a mistake, since they at least preserve the intuition of the spiritual, which is the proof of a secret longing to be united with the Father, to approach the world of light, to receive from Him a word of love.

57 These poor, whom the false splendor of the world has not blinded, are those who have intuition, those who foresee, those who have dreams, those who bear witness of the spiritual, and I have sought them to open before their eyes the book of wisdom and so overabundantly satisfy their desire for knowledge and truth

58 I have made my presence palpable to them, as well as the nearness of the spiritual world, as a reward for their hope and their faith.

59 I have also spoken to them about their gifts, about their task, about the value of My teaching, so that they may remove from their hearts everything that does not belong to this work, and so that their testimony may reach the hearts of their brothers louder and full of light.

60 Arise, O Israel, and climb the spiritual mountain; for I am now your helper. In this time you will all be my helpers with the cross which I carry on the shoulders out of love for mankind.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 16

1 Peace of spirit and of heart be in all who love one another. - On this day of grace you receive the inspiration of the Master, which is received by the brain of these creatures prepared and destined by Me to transmit My divine message to mankind.

2 Receive on this day My spiritual caress, O great multitude; I welcome you and fill you with grace

3 Listen, disciples: be aware that an atom of My Being is manifesting itself among you A vibration of Divine Power is teaching you. An emanation of His Universal Being enlightens you. There has never been a time in which there has not been a rallies of God. At all times, in all ages, this divine vibration has been, is and will be. In the passing of time, the Father has not ceased to give you the benefits of His love, for in His Spirit, as in creation, everything vibrates, everything is activity and life. And the events of this world are the echo and reflection of spiritual life.

4 Throughout the centuries, God has not left humanity, for one thing cannot be separated from another. Today it was the will of the Father to unite with man spiritually in the way you see and hear, because the time has come when you must prepare yourselves to receive me from Spirit to Spirit.

5 But you still do not possess spiritual sensitivity, and that is why you do not perceive the divine inspiration with clarity.

6 Before the Father in Jesus made himself known to mankind, He sent you His revelations, using material forms and events. Under the name "Christ" you have come to know Him who manifested the love of God among men; but when He came to earth, He had already revealed Himself as Father before, so you must not say that Christ was born in the world - it was Jesus who was born, the body in which Christ dwelt.

7 Think, and you will finally understand Me and will acknowledge that Christ was already before Jesus, for Christ is the love of God.

8 After this has been clarified, do not let yourselves be deceived any longer, stop sinking into the murky waters of old and erroneous interpretations, which you possess by tradition. You are covered with veils of ignorance, which I tear through the light of My Word so that wisdom may enter into you.

9 Do not forget, therefore, that Christ is the Love of God; this is why, when He revealed Himself through Jesus, you were bewildered and confused and even in the face of His miracles you did not believe Him because His Power is too infinite for your limited mind to comprehend

Thus it comes that some deny Me, others get into confusion, and still others study and investigate Me according to their way of thinking and their conceptual capacity. There are few, very few, who are able to understand Christ. I tell you this because I find only little love in the hearts, since you do not even love each other among brothers.

10 Love your neighbor as your own child, then you will begin to understand Jesus, will love Him, will feel Him, will have to reflect Christ in your works. Your Spirit, however, knows Me a little more; so it is that some of you seek the Messiah, others God the Almighty, so that He may give you a ray of light and hope to soothe your pain and enliven your longing to come ever closer to Him. This is so because your Spirit, through conscience, possesses the memory of its Creator, of Christ, who never ceased to seek and love you, O human beings, because I tell you once again that spiritual rallies have not ceased to exist, nor ever will cease to be.

11 The enlightened ones of times gone by always saw a shine of light, they always heard My Word the prophets, the inspired, the forerunners, the founders of teachings of high spirituality testified that they heard voices that seemed to come from the clouds, the mountains, from the wind or from some place they could not determine exactly; that they heard the voice of God as if it came out of tongues of fire and mysterious echoes Many heard, saw and felt by means of their senses, others by their spiritual qualities; the same thing is happening at this time.

12 Verily, I tell you: those who received My Messages with their physical senses interpreted Divine inspiration spiritually, and this they did according to their physical and spiritual armament, according to the time they were in the world, as it is now happening with the human instruments you call voice bearers or "gift bearers". But I must tell you that in past times as well as in the present, they have

added to the purity of the divine revelations their own ideas or those that prevailed in their environment, and have knowingly or unknowingly changed the purity and unlimited nature of truth, which is in truth love in their highest revelations.

13 The Spirit's vibrations and inspirations were within them, and both the "first" and the "last" have given and will give witness to this inspiration that has come to their minds, almost always without knowing how, in the same way that it is happening to many today and will happen to others tomorrow.

14 The words, the interpretations and the manner of acting are due to men and the times in which they live, but above all there is the supreme truth.

15 For lack of spiritual armament, it is necessary for you that divine inspiration should materialize and wake you from your spiritual sleep. The advanced Spirits did not need this form of revelation.

16 Everything spiritual in the universe is a source of light, visible or invisible to you, and this light is power, is might, is inspiration. The ideas, words and works also give forth light, according to the purity and majesty they possess. The higher the idea or work is, the more delicate and subtle is its vibration and the inspiration that emanates from it, although it is more difficult for the slaves of materialism to perceive it. Nevertheless, the effect that the higher thoughts and works have on spirituality is great.

17 Materialization is the opponent of spiritualization; but understand that I am referring to the kind of materialization that leads you to aberrations, vices, degeneracy, and low passions.

18 Even if the greater part of mankind will doubt the truth of My rallies to men - verily, I tell you once more, this rallies are uninterrupted in the incarnated and desincarnated Spirits, from the first moment of their creation

19 If you have succeeded in transmitting your messages over distances, making use of your ingenuity and science, which is one of the many spiritual faculties you possess, how could you suppose that God cannot transmit a message to man by means of a sensitive and intelligent human "apparatus"?

20 For this is the human body: an apparatus equipped with such great perfection as man will not be able to give to his most complicated and greatest scientific works. Pay close attention to my word; I speak of man's matter, not of his spirit; for the Spirit, though he cannot attain the power of his Father, will undoubtedly be able to do greater works than those which his limited human body is able to produce.

21 If your limited intelligence has been able to acquire knowledge and has made inventions which you think are wonderful - what will you not be able to accomplish with your Spirit, and what works will not your Lord be able to do?

22 A poor idea of his God is given to him who thinks him to be smaller than human beings.

23 Why do you wonder that God sends you His light, which is wisdom and shines on you all, and that He has created a form of communication to His children? Why do you think that something is impossible for your God, when you yourselves say that He knows everything and is able to do everything? If you believe such things of me - why then do you contradict yourselves so frivolously? Do you demand of me that I send Jesus every time I want to speak to you, so that you then nail Him to the wood?

24 Truly, I tell you, you are not clear to yourselves how you think I should make myself felt in you.

25 To meet you, I tell you: if you do not want me to use sinful bodies to give you My love, show Me a righteous one, a pure one, show Me one among you who knows how to love, and I assure you that I will use him Understand that I make use of sinners to bring the sinners to salvation, for I do not come to save the righteous; they are already in the kingdom of light.

26 It is true that you are sinners; but God despises or forgets no one, although you think the contrary. Why have you become so blind that you want to judge everything by a moment of your material life? It is you who despise yourselves and forget yourselves; therefore you feel weak and tired.

27 Do you think that I forget My beloved creatures, even if they disobey, when they always need Me and call Me?

28 You sin much and break the laws and have often forgotten Me; but infinitely greater than all the faults of your existence is the love of the Heavenly Father for all His children

29 But I must continue to speak to you about My rallies so that you may clear yourselves of all your doubts many of you affirm what My enlightened ones have told you, for example that God spoke to them through the clouds, the fire, the water, the wind; but I ask you What seems more right to you to speak to man by means of these elements or by himself?

30 Where is your logical thinking if it does not help you to understand the simplest teachings?

31 Men and women of the world, you who have forgotten in your sciences the only thing that can make you wise and happy: you have forgotten the love that inspires everything, the love that can do everything and transform everything! You live in the midst of the of pain and darkness; because since you do not practice the love that I teach you, you cause your physical or spiritual suffering.

32 To discover and understand My Messages, you must first be kind and gentle from your heart, virtues that are present in every Spirit from the moment of its creation; but to know the true, high feeling of love, you must spiritualize by cultivating your good feelings; but you have wanted everything in life except spiritual love

33 At every moment mental or spiritual vibrations emanate from you, but in most cases you radiate selfishness, hatred, violence, vanity, and base passions. You hurt and feel when you are hurt, but you do not love, and therefore you do not feel when you are loved, and with your pathological thoughts you saturate the environment in which you live more and more with pain and fill your existence with discomfort. But I tell you: Saturate everything with peace, with harmony, with love, then you will be happy.

34 Love has always existed in the Spirit of the Creator, so you must understand that with it all Spirits have also been endowed.

35 Today, in spite of the progress of your civilization, you have moved further and further away from the material nature, as well as from the spiritual, from the pure, from that which is of God. Therefore, with every stage of your life you fall into ever greater weakness, into ever greater suffering, despite your desire to become stronger and happier with every day you spend on earth. But you will now take a step forward in the fulfillment of my law, O inhabitants of the earth!

36 The Master who has spoken to you at all times is coming now to explain to you His Teachings through these teachings, manifesting Himself in word, intuition and inspiration, thus awakening your Spirit to the light of the times to come; I am with you all, and I am with you all the time Then you will have divine inspiration in various forms, for you more and more amazing, higher and higher and more perfect.

37 Today I have come to remind you to love one another as Jesus taught you. I remind you of Jesus, because in Him was the incarnation of Universal Love.

38 In the days of Moses, a law of righteousness was given to the people, which was "an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth". This law, which would appear to you today to be abominable and vengeful, was nevertheless righteous for the people of those times.

39 Later, when I became man in Jesus, you heard Me say, and so it was written down that "by the cubit by which you measure, you will be measured". With this word, some have asked whether the love, mercy and forgiveness that Jesus preached are present in this sentence.

40 It is time that I Myself explained to you the reason for the Law of the First Times and the reason for that saying of Jesus, because many of My teachings I had to give you little by little over the times.

41 In the beginning, when the strings of the human heart were still insensitive to the feeling of forgiveness, and that of charity and forbearance still slumbered in his Spirit, it was necessary for man to protect himself as well as his goods, covered by a law that gave him the right to use his power for self-defence As you see, these were primitive commandments and customs in a people that, like all peoples, was destined to develop.

42 The law which sprang from the word of Jesus later enlightened the lives of men, telling you: "Love one another", and also revealing to you that you would be "measured with the cubit with which you would be measured", by which the Master made you understand that that justice which man had

procured for himself by his own hand now became the exclusive right of Divine Justice. Henceforth man knew that as he would judge, he would be judged by God, and as he would sow on earth, so would be the harvest he would reap in the hereafter.

43 Man thereupon held back his fratricidal hand, the wicked man often refrained from his reprehensible intentions, and those who intended to steal knew and felt that a gaze from infinity was watching him and from that moment on a judgment awaited him.

44 Centuries have passed, and although men know a little more about divine justice, they have not yet grasped the truth and have erred many times, even believing that if they had sinned gravely on earth, they would have to face God's judgment relentlessly to receive eternal punishment. - For this I ask you: What intention of repentance and fulfillment of My law will be able to arise in him who considers himself lost from the beginning? What hope will be able the one who separates from this world with the knowledge that the faults of his Spirit will be eternal?

45 It was necessary that I Myself came to take the darkness of your erroneous interpretations from you, and here I am

46 In Jehovah you believed to know a cruel, terrible, and vengeful God. Then the Lord sent you, Christ, His Divine Love, to take you out of your error, so that you "should know the Son, know the Father"; and yet ignorant humanity, entangled in its sin anew, believes to see an angry and offended Jesus, waiting only for the coming of those in the Spiritual Valley who hurt Him to tell them "Depart from me, I do not know you"; and to let them immediately suffer the cruelest tortures in eternity.

47 It is time that you understand the meaning of my teachings so that you do not fall into error. Divine love will not prevent you from coming to me; but if you do not make amends for your errors, it will be the inexorable judge of your conscience who tells you that you are not worthy to enter the kingdom of light.

48 But here you have me anew, mankind, in Spirit, as I have promised you.

49 See the light of the Spirit of Truth as it enlightens and awakens those who dwell in darkness.

50 But to those who attend this rallies, I say: listen to My Word with attention, for it will open ways of light for you and enlighten you the truth you must know

51 Though in life every debt to God must be paid, but the payment, tribute or sacrifice you give Him is in reality not for Him but for the one who offers it

52 If you offer purity to Him, it will be for your good; if you present meritorious works to Him, they will be the adornments that lift up your Spirit in the presence of God. If you sin and later repent and make amends for your faults, the peace of the Spirit and the happiness that lives in him who does good will be your reward.

53 If I often allow you to drink the same cup you gave to your brothers, it is because only in this way will some understand the evil they caused; and by going through the same trial they put others through, they will know the pain they made them feel This will enlighten their Spirit and will result in understanding, repentance, and consequently the fulfillment of My Law.

54 But if you want to avoid going through suffering or emptying the cup of bitterness, you can achieve this by paying your debt through repentance, through good works, through all that your conscience tells you to do. In this way you will pay a debt of love, you will give back an honor, a life, or peace, health, joy, or bread that you have at one time robbed from your brothers.

55 See how different the reality of My righteousness is from the idea you had of your Father!

56 do not forget: if I have told you that none of you will perish, it is also certain that I have told you that every debt must be paid and every transgression must be cancelled from the book of life It is up to you to choose the way to come to Me.

57 You still possess free will.

58 If you prefer the law to the retaliation of old times, as the people of the proud nations still do, see its results!

59 If you want that the cubit with which you measure your brethren should also measure you, you need not even wait for your entrance into the other life to receive My righteousness; for here (on earth), when you least expect it, you will find yourselves in the same critical situation into which you have brought your brethren. But if you want a higher law to come to your aid, not only to free you

from the pain you fear the most, but also to give you noble thoughts and good feelings, pray, call on me, and then go your way of struggle to become better and better, to be strong in the trials, in a word, to pay with love the debt you have towards your Father and your neighbor.

60 The call of love that you now hear from the mouth of these voice bearers is the harbinger of great events for humanity. These messages are sparks of wisdom that will be revealed to men in the future. It is the beginning of the awakening of all spirits. It is the preparation for the age of spiritualization, the time when you will redeem yourselves in the love of your Heavenly Father. My peace be with you!

## Teaching 17

1 Beloved people, here you have another message from the Divine Master which will bring you one step forward in the understanding of My teachings; for you must not stop on the way of spiritual progress

2 I do not come to foster in you habits of stagnation or regression; I always lead you on the way of development.

3 My word offers you varied food, all of exquisite spiritual taste.

4 You have spoken with your lips, "Glory to God in the highest"; but when did you glorify Him with your works? - You have worshiped yourselves and glorified your idols, but God your Creator, when? - It was Jesus who glorified His Father with His life, and it is He whom you must follow.

5 You have also said: "peace on earth to men of good will" and indeed, I tell you, even to those of bad will I have given peace; but you, tell Me, when did you give peace? For many centuries you have been repeating the words of this Psalm with which the people received His Lord in Jerusalem, and it is the only thing that mankind has done since then: to repeat those words, because with its works it does exactly the opposite.

6 Speak these sentences if you wish, but understand that neither these words nor any other words have any effect unless you feel them in your hearts; if you feel them, manifest them to your brothers in good works, with gentleness and humility; then I will answer you with My boundless Love and I will make your Spirit vibrate joyfully in the immaculate grace of My Peace

7 So I am speaking to you today as the Holy Spirit The times are different and therefore the armament of men must be different.

8 Let go from word prayers and superstition and surrender yourselves to Me, the Master, the Father, who will always receive and understand you.

9 Pray, yes, but with a prepared heart; speak to Me with the Spirit as you feel at that moment. come to Me with thoughts full of love, but approach; speak to Me as disciples or as little children, and I will make you feel My wisdom and My love

10 Ask Me with humility, but never ask for miracles, nor expect to receive them

11 Miracle, as you understand it, does not exist; there is no contradiction between the divine and the material.

12 Jesus ascribes many miracles to her; but truly, I tell you, His acts were the natural effect of Love, this Divine Power, which you do not yet know how to use, although it is secretly present in every Spirit. For you have not wanted to get to know the effect of love.

13 What was present in all the miracles which Jesus performed, except love?

14 Listen, disciples: in order that God's love might be made known to mankind, the humility of the instrument was necessary, and Jesus was always humble; and since He gave an example of this to men, He told you on one occasion that He could do nothing without the will of His Heavenly Father. Whoever does not enter into the humility of these words will think that Jesus was a man like any other; but the truth is that He wanted to give you a teaching of humility.

15 He knew that this humility, this union with the Father made Him omnipotent in relation to mankind.

16 O exceedingly great and beautiful transfiguration, which gives love, humility, and wisdom!

17 Now you know why Jesus, although He said that He could do nothing if it was not according to the will of His Father, was in reality able to do everything; for He was obedient, for He was humble, for He made Himself a servant of the law and of men, and He knew how to love.

18 Know, then, that although you yourselves know some of the faculties of spiritual love, you do not feel them, and therefore you cannot comprehend the cause of all that which you call miracles or mystery, and which are the works which divine love does.

19 What teachings did Jesus give you which would not have been of love? What science, exercises or mysterious knowledge did He use to give you His examples of power and wisdom? - Only the blissful power of love, with which one can do everything.



20 There is nothing contradictory in the Father's laws, which are simple because wise, and wise because permeated with love.

21 Understand the Master, He is your textbook.

22 The child Jesus amazed the called teachers of the law; the preacher Jesus gave you great revelations for all time. The Savior Jesus sealed His words with His life, with His supreme sacrifice on the cross.

23 Well then, beloved disciples, if you want to be great and strong in Spirit in truth, why do you not follow Me in the works I did through Jesus? He told you: "I am the way, the truth and the life," and showed you with meekness and humility obedience to the divine will. What then must the humility be like, which you are to show me?

24 Listen: God, the Supreme Being, created you "in his image and likeness," not in terms of the material form you have, but in terms of the abilities with which your Spirit is equipped, similar to those of the Father.

25 How pleasant it was for your vanity to think of you as the image of the Creator. You think of yourselves as the most highly evolved creatures God has made; but you are in grave error in assuming that the universe was made just for you. With what ignorance you call yourselves the crown of creation!

26 Understand that not even the earth is made only for men. On the endless stepladder of the divine creation there is an infinite number of Spirits who develop in fulfillment of the divine law.

27 The purposes, which include everything, and which you as men, even if you wanted to, could not understand, are great and perfect, like all the purposes of your Father; but verily, I say to you, you are neither the greatest nor the least of the Lord's creatures.

28 You were created, and in that moment your Spirit took life from the Almighty, who carried within Himself so many qualities as were necessary for you to accomplish a difficult task in eternity

29 Not even now do you know all the abilities which the Father gave you; but be not troubled, you will know them later.

30 Do you know of the existence of the great Spirits who are destined to watch over the harmony of all created things, who are continually occupied with high tasks unknown to you? - No, and that is why I tell you again that your Spirit is not the most highly developed, that it has developed only in limited form the qualities that God granted you.

31 Nevertheless, these qualities will be enough to happily bring you to the highest level that comes to you when you direct your steps on the straight and light-filled paths that my Law shows you

32 I have come to help you. Now is the time of atonement; awaken, arise!

33 You have sinned, broken the marriage, committed crimes, and now that you are facing the truth of My Word which shows you your faults, you forgive your transgressions and believe that your Lord is unjust when He speaks to you of trials and atonement

34 You have shrouded yourselves in the darkness of wickedness and ignorance, preventing your Spirit from seeing the dawn of the Third Age and when I come to make you rise with the Light of My Word to see the splendour of the new dawn, you do not want to wake up from your spiritual sleep and at times you rise only reluctantly There are many who prefer to sleep in their ignorance without wanting to awaken to the highest truth. They prefer the vale of tears, disease, and hunger; they want the long period of centuries to continue, in which vice and suffering were their only "encouragement. They prefer all this to the loving call that my love sends out to them through their conscience.

35 You listen to Me as if I were very far away from you, lazily you open your eyes But since you have not understood the meaning of the divine

If you cannot grasp the message because your mind is permeated by materialism, you prefer to live in evil. In that moment you forget me, turn your back on me, you only want to remain in suffering apathy. But I tell you: If you want to live in this abyss of materialization and ignorance, if you only want to enjoy frivolous pleasures and base passions, at least do not blame God for your pain.

36 If you do not have the greatness to love your neighbor as your Father loves you, at least have the courage and submission to bear the consequences of your faults. If you prefer your false peace and your fratricidal wars, do not say that God wills it this way; nor cry to the Father to implore His mercy

when you feel dominated by your enemies, so that He may come to give you victory, which would only flatter your vanity and further your corruption, which cannot be granted you according to My law.

37 If men, amid laughter, pleasures and vanities, forget Me and even deny Me, why do they despair and tremble when they reap the harvest of tears that torments their spirit and body? Then they blaspheme, saying that there is no God.

38 Man is brave enough to sin, determined to deviate from the way of My Law; but I assure you that he is exceedingly cowardly when it comes to atoning and paying his debts yet I strengthen you in your cowardice, protect you in your weaknesses, awaken you from deep sleep, dry your tears and give you new opportunities to regain the lost light and find again the forgotten way of My Law

39 I come to bring you, as in the Second Time, the bread and wine of life, both for the Spirit and for the body, so that you may live in harmony with everything created by your Father

40 In my ways the virtues flourish, but in yours there are thorns, abysses and bitterness.

41 Whoever says that the ways of the Lord are full of thorns does not know what he is saying, for I have not created pain for any of My children; but those who have strayed from the path of light and peace will have to suffer the consequences of their guilt when they return to it

42 Why have you drunk the cup of suffering? why have you forgotten the Lord's Commandment, as well as the mission I entrusted to you? - because you have replaced My Law with yours and here you have the results of your vain wisdom: bitter sorrow, war, fanaticism, disappointments and lies that suffocate you and fill you with despair And the most painful thing for the materialized man, for the one who subjects everything to his calculations and to the material laws of this world, is that after this life he will still carry the burden of his errors and inclinations. Then the suffering of your Spirit will be very great.

43 Here shake off your burden of sin, fulfill My law and come soon. Ask forgiveness of all those you have hurt and leave the rest to Me, for short will be your time to love, if you really decide to do it.

44 I repeat once again that I have not put thorns or pains in your path Through Jesus I taught you to discard all weaknesses to show you My love and the power you have, to teach you the true joy that lives in a truly humble Spirit. And with My parting and My promise for these times I left you peace, the light of hope and the longing for My return. But you did not want to understand it that way and continued to crucify me so that I should forgive you away and away. You must understand, however, that My forgiveness does not spare you the consequences of your transgressions, for they are yours, not My faults. My forgiveness encourages you, comforts you, for eventually you will come to Me, and I will receive you with everlasting love; but as long as you do not seek Me on the ways of goodness, love and peace - you know it now and must not forget it: The evil that you do or intend to do, you will get back with compound interest.

45 You are now reaping the seed of your materialism, and even if you want me to approve your works, you are wrong, because I am immutable in My Law; I do not do as you wish, for then I would no longer be "the way, the truth and the life"

46 I come to abolish your erroneous laws, so that only those may rule you who are formed by My commandments and are in harmony with My wisdom My laws are shaped by love, and since they come from My Divinity, they are immutable and eternal, while yours are transitory and at times cruel and selfish.

47 The Father's law is made of love, of goodness; it is like a balm that gives comfort and raises the sinner so that he may bear the reparation of his transgressions The law of the Father's love always offers the transgressor a generous opportunity for moral renewal, while your laws, on the contrary, humiliate and chastise the transgressor and often the innocent and weak. In your jurisdiction there is harshness, revenge, and lack of mercy. The law of Christ is of loving persuasion, infinite justice and supreme straightness. You yourselves are your judges, I, on the other hand, am your tireless defender; but you must know that there are two ways to pay for your wrongs: one with love and one with pain.

48 Choose for yourselves, you still enjoy the gift of free will.

49 Will you suffer no more, men? Then love, do good in your way, rebuild your life. - Do you want to be great and happy? Then love much, love always. - Do you want to weep, do you want bitter suffering to afflict you, do you want wars and desolation? Then go on as you are living now, let selfishness, hypocrisy, vanity, idolatry, and materialism continue to take possession of your life.

50 Very clearly you recognize the chaos among men, lest you continue to shape the law according to your own pleasure.

51 I want the disciples and newcomers to My teaching to have nobility in their heart and purity in their mind, for only in this way will they be able to learn from Me and later teach mankind.

52 I am not coming now to raise the dead - in relation to the body - as I did with Lazarus in the Second Age; today My Light is coming to awaken the Spirits that belong to Me. And these will rise to eternal life through the truth of my word; for your Spirit is the Lazarus whom you are carrying in your being at this time and whom I will raise from the dead and heal.

53 Now you see that divine righteousness consists of love, not of punishment like yours. What would become of you if I were to apply your own laws to judge you, before me, before whom no outward appearance nor false arguments apply? If I were to judge you according to your wickedness and apply your terribly hard laws - what would become of you? Then you would rightly ask me to exercise mercy. But you need not be afraid because my love never withers, nor does it change, nor does it pass away; you, on the other hand, pass away certainly; you die and are born again, you go and then come again, and so you go your pilgrimage until the day comes when you recognize your Father and submit yourselves to his divine law.

54 You are here temporary, but I am eternal; you go groaning because you are going away from the way My Law is showing you, while I am immutable

55 Dry your tears, speed up your awakening and rise. Feel My presence in you; it is necessary that you come to Me; for you have not yet recognized Me, O people.

56 You do not know the reward that comes to him who feels true repentance and returns to Me, and you do not know that it is not necessary to wait until your entrance into the spiritual world to receive the reward that the love of God gives you.

57 It was necessary that I spoke to you in this way because men have been confused by the knowledge they have acquired from the books they studied; the voice of their conscience, however, they did not want to hear, the voice of their spiritual knowledge inviting them to follow the divine light from which all wisdom springs

58 I say to you: good is useful study, and good is science; but above all is love. Love will inspire you to make your science respectable and increase it, for you must comprehend that all your knowledge is but a message which My Love gives you.

59 Ask your scholars, and if they are honest, they will tell you that they have asked God for inspiration And I would give them more inspiration if they would ask me for it with more love for their brethren and with less vanity for themselves.

60 Verily, I tell you: all that you have accumulated in true knowledge comes from Me; all that they have in the pure and high I will use in this time for your benefit, for that is what I have granted you. But you must be careful, O peoples of the earth, for if you continue to use My divine teachings to challenge the forces of nature, if you continue to use the little knowledge you have for evil, you will receive the painful and strictly legal answer when you least expect it. You are challenging air, fire, earth, water and all forces, and you already know what your harvest will be if you do not correct your actions in time to keep the forces of nature unleashed by your senseless actions in check. I call your attention to the fact that you are about to make full use of the measure that my justice allows your free will; too much you challenge nature. And since you are the little ones who feel great, this word comes to warn you of the danger you are in.

61 And the Word tells you: My children, make your heart kind by loving your brethren; love all that is created Seek reconciliation and peace among all. If you do not want the upheavals of the earth to destroy you, which you yourselves promote, come to your senses in time, O beloved children, calm them (the forces of nature) with your love, transform them into peace. O men, if you would listen to me, how many hardships you would have saved yourselves, and I would have already changed your

world without it being necessary for you to suffer! I would give you the foretaste of the reward in this life, would give you peace and rest. Try it, My children. This is why I have sent My word to you in this time to deliver you from the abyss.

62 To you who hear Me, I say that you should keep in your Spirit what concerns you and that you should teach the rest to your brethren What is for one is for all, therefore not a single one of my sheep should lack spiritual food.

63 I want you to be united so that I may reward your unity by pouring out My benefits and My grace on all. So far I have seen only that you unite for short moments while you try to offer your worship to My Divinity. Convince yourselves that by love united you are able to perform miracles. In truth I tell you: It is still time for you to work to rebuild what you have destroyed.

64 Many things you have done to Me and hurt Me; but I love you and greater than your faults is My Love

65 if you seek Me as Judge, My judgment is implacable; if you seek Me as Master, My Wisdom is without limit; if you call Me as Father, I am of the most loving kindness; but truly, I tell you, I am much more than all this, for I have neither beginning nor end; I am the One who is the Father, the One who is the Father; I am the One who calls Me as Father, I am of the most loving kindness  
My peace be with you!

## Teaching 18

1 As My new rallies were announced to you, you have seen them realized today I have come in Spirit, surrounded by angels and spirits of light.

2 Those who do not know those prophecies doubt My Presence; but I see also among those who have studied the Scriptures, those who do not believe in My rallies, because their interpretations are almost always wrong

3 To all who give a material meaning to prophecy, it will be like the Jewish people who in the promised Messiah expected a mighty King of the earth, and when they saw Me humble and meek, did not believe in Me despite the works I did before their eyes

4 Those who felt Me, loved Me and followed Me were those of simple heart, gentle Spirit and pure mind, who suffered hunger and thirst for love, justice and truth.

5 To those who study the scriptures of past times, I say that only with spiritualization will they find in their lives the truth contained in that language

6 I will stand by those who study and teach the truth; but I will stop in their way everyone from whose lips confusion proceeds until he corrects his errors.

7 On the other hand, I will send all those who are pure in heart to sow My Seed of Light, interpreting the divine Word and illuminating the teaching that was hidden; these I will send to the countries and nations to spread My teaching of Love

8 The true announcers will be healed of heart, humble of spirit, and therefore they will know how to receive My new message with joy and with faith

9 Blessed are those who receive Me in their hearts and believe My Word, for they will see Me in the heavenly cloud surrounded by My spiritual hosts; and although I do not enter the earth dust as in the Second Time, they will be able to feel My spiritual presence Then they will unite this new message with the one which spread among mankind and which was not complete because my revelations as Holy Spirit still had to be added.

10 Disciples, spiritualize yourselves so that you may penetrate into the true meaning of My Word and so that when you meet your brothers who only know My revelations of the Second Age, you may agree in your interpretations and begin the spiritual union of mankind

11 You often teach erroneous ideas for lack of study and penetration into the spiritual; this is why I charge you to devote yourselves to the contemplation of My teaching so that you no longer do works which you consider good but which are imperfect before the Father

12 Recognize that those responsible for making mankind clearly understand the spiritual meaning of My present and past teachings are all of you who feel in Spirit the hunger for knowledge, who have entered the paths of study, contemplation and exploration. I cannot say the same of those who live only by rites, ceremonies and material cults, they are content with the external because they have not yet known the taste of the fruit.

13 When My disciples pass through the ways of the world, the spiritual awakening of the religions and sects will begin, which have stopped for a long time.

14 "Watch and pray", I tell you again and again; but I do not want you to get used to this kind advice, but to reflect on it and act accordingly.

15 I call you to pray, because he who does not pray gives himself up to superfluous, material and sometimes insane thoughts, whereby he, without being aware of it, favors and nourishes fratricidal wars. But when you pray, your thinking, as if it were a sword of light, tears apart the veils of darkness and the snares of temptation that imprison many beings today; it saturates your surroundings with spiritual power and counteracts the forces of evil.

16 Do not despair in the face of battle, nor despair when you have not yet seen success. Know that it is your task to fight to the end; but you must consider that only a very small part of this work of renewing and spiritualizing humanity will fall to you.

17 Tomorrow you will leave your post, and others will come to continue your work. They will take the Work one step further, and so My word will be fulfilled from generation to generation.

18 In the end, all branches will unite with the tree, all nations will unite as one people, and peace will reign on earth.

19 Pray, disciples, and perfect yourselves in your exaltation, so that your words of teaching and love may find an echo in the heart of your brothers

20 In truth I say to you: If this people, besides understanding their destiny, would already fulfil their task, mankind would obtain grace through their prayers. But you still lack charity, that you may feel your neighbors as true brothers, that you may in truth forget the differences of races, languages and creeds, and furthermore, that you erase from your hearts every trace of resentment against those who have hurt you.

21 If you succeed in elevating your feelings above such great human misery, the most profound and sincere petition for your brothers will rise within you, and this vibration of love, this purity of your feelings, will be the most powerful swords which will destroy the darknesses which wars and passions of men have created.

22 Pain has prepared you, Israel, you have been purified in bondage; therefore you are the ones who are fit to care for the suffering.

23 Watch, My people, be like the birds that announce the new day and wake up the sleeping so that they may be the first to receive the light and I then say to them: he who truly loves you salutes you in this moment

24 In man there are two powers that are always in battle: his human nature, which is transitory, and his spiritual nature, which is eternal. This eternal being knows very well that very long periods of time must pass before he can achieve his spiritual perfection; he foresees that he must have many human lives, and that he must go through many trials in them before he attains true happiness. The Spirit forebodes that after the tears, the pain, and after having passed through physical death many times, it will reach the summit that it has always sought in its longing for perfection. The body, on the other hand, the fragile and small thing, cries, rears up and sometimes refuses to follow the calls of the Spirit, and only when the Spirit has developed, is strong and experienced in the struggle with the flesh and all that surrounds it, does it succeed in controlling the body and making itself known through it.

25 The Spirit makes himself perceptible through human utterances; but never does he use force to subdue the body matter. The Spirit wants matter to unite with his will in full knowledge; he wants an obedience that manifests gentleness.

26 Although it is a fault of some to persist in their stubbornness, and they feel that the flesh is still sensual and obstinate, they want to have a throne for it; but if I do not desire them in all that they desire, it is because in my children there is still another being present, which vibrates in greater purity and love, which longs for a higher life; in it exists the spiritual mind, which reflects the divine. Your brain, however, reflects only human thoughts.

27 Long is the Spirit's pilgrimage, far is its journey, many and varied are its forms of existence, and at every moment its trials are different; but while it passes them, it rises, purifies itself, perfects itself. On his journey through life he leaves behind a trail of light; therefore the whimpering of his body is often not important to the exalted Spirit, because he knows that it is passing and he cannot let events that seem small to him stop him on his journey.

28 For a moment he directs his attention to the weaknesses of his flesh, but he knows that he must not love too much something that lives only a short time and that soon disappears inside the earth.

29 What use are your efforts and your ambition to make a cult with the body and to put it on a throne of vanities? As long as it may exist: it is very little compared with the eternal life of the Spirit.

30 It is necessary that you obey the highest part of your being, which is the Spirit dwelling in each one of you, in order that it may manifest itself with clarity and turn its steps towards the goal for which it was created.

31 Tell me: who are you? What are you? Who do you think you are? What do you feel you are? Matter that sinks into the grave, or Spirit that rises to eternity, to infinity?

32 In truth, I tell you that throughout all the time of your existence you confuse your impressions, needs, worries and desires, not knowing which are from Spirit and which are from matter.

33 The Spirit, who really knows his destiny, transmits his vibration to the body he animates, so that he may help him and participate in his mission; but when the moment comes when he leaves the body shell on earth, he feels no sorrow, knowing that this is the law, nor does he care how that which was his body dies: whether by sickness, by age, or by destruction. He knows that his task is more important than anything.

34 Do you know how My apostles of the Second Age died? How Peter ended and all who carried Me in their hearts? - Peter died on a cross and said that he was not worthy to die like Me; he asked to die upside down. And who drove Peter and gave him the strength, the firmness and the composure to suffer his martyrdom? - His true being, the Spirit, who is the child of God and knows how to overcome the weakness of the body. In his last hour he showed himself calm, calm like his Master when He called on the cross: All is accomplished.

35 When you examine these examples, you will come to the conviction that man is more Spirit than flesh, and that this, when spiritualized, is obedient to the highest commandments of My Law

36 For those who reach this spiritual height, the gates of the kingdom of heaven are opened, and they reach it without "ah", without lamentation.

37 With this obedience, with this submission and love, those disciples entered into the presence of the Father. And you, when will you obey the call of your Spirit? - You are afraid of pain and all that concerns the body, because you are not completely seized by the truth; for if you were, you would be: Who could prevent you from speaking and proclaiming the truth, even if you were threatened with death?

38 Do you know why they cut off the head of John the Baptist? - Because he spoke the truth, because he held fast to righteousness, and pointed to the defects of those who call themselves kings in the world and sit on a throne of rottenness. But when the great Spirits are in great pain and rise above misfortune, misery, pain, and death, and thus worthily fulfill their task—who are you who begin the day groaning and end it in the evening weeping with disobedience or rebellion?

You are flesh and only flesh, because you do not yet know how to rise above pain and above all that which you call misfortune.

39 It is good that you examine closely all that I have told you today Understand: the higher the Spirit incarnate stands, the less will his suffering be and the effects of pain on his body.

40 They dipped the apostle John in boiling oil, and he did not die. The power of the Spirit, who had risen to the Father, was manifested by reducing the power of heat.

41 They drew him out, and when they saw that he had not suffered any harm, they banished him, and even then he continued to fulfill the high counsel of the Lord, without that trial having stopped him in his spiritual fulfillment.

42 You who are listening to Me today and from whom My new disciples are to come forth, you who are listening to Me today are despondent in the face of trials and are trying to move away from My way

43 When will you be able to carry My teaching in your heart and be able to lay down your lives for the sake of witnessing the truth?

44 Are not the examples of so many martyrs, who gave their lives for love of mankind, for the maintenance of truth or the defence of justice, not enough for you? Are not those examples enough for you to understand what My disciples are capable of?

45 You feel harassed when the wind blows stronger than you wish; when the sun burns too much, you protest, and when the clouds hide it, you disagree When there is a storm, you take refuge in scolding, and when the earth trembles, you flee in terror.

46 Are you, then, the people who were born to rule on a throne, and so the forces of nature obey your command, only for your benefit?

47 The forces of nature will obey you if you fulfill My law and ask Me for the benefit of your brothers.

48 I want everyone to be an apostle of truth, that you are useful in life; for you have come to fulfil a task that is in the Creator's plan.

49 In this time I tell you that the wheat of My Teaching is abundant and still it is not sown weep if you have love for this work, for the divine sower who gave you His seed and showed you the fields is still alone Weep so that your tears may serve to water the fields where you will later work.

50 Do not be afraid to be hurt by your fellow men; what you call insulting is something good that they do to you, it is a help in fulfilling your task. Do you not know that those who are on the path of development must suffer? Do you not know that the Spirit must not take care of all these weaknesses, because they are little things that concern only matter?

51 I will see you strong in the face of life, in the face of its vicissitudes and its sufferings.

52 Be strong in the exercise of charity and do not be concerned that you are judged in one way or another. You need not say what you are; you need only be prepared to give caresses, mercy, and lips should be ready to express goodness, sound counsel, and forgiveness.

53 Your destiny is to do good in your walk on earth.

54 Understand that the material creation which you call the universe, the dwelling place of Spirits in development, is a place of perfection. When the Spirits have attained the high development which enables them to indwell higher homes, the worlds which previously inhabited them will disappear, having fulfilled their purpose.

55 All power that animated beings and gave life to organisms will turn again to Me; all light that illuminated the worlds will return to Me, and all beauty that was poured out over the kingdoms of creation will be in the Spirit of the Father; and as soon as again in Me, that life will turn into spiritual essence that will be poured out over all spiritual beings, on the children of the Lord; for I will never disinherit you from the gifts I have given you.

56 Wisdom, eternal life, harmony, infinite beauty, goodness, all this and more will be in the children of the Lord when they inhabit with Him the place of perfection

57 Today you are far from that goal; proof of this is that on earth I reprove what you have done with your spirit, and when you come into the Spirit Valley, I reproach the Spirit about what he has done with his body in his walk through the world. As long as you are children in this teaching, these worlds, this nature, this material life must continue.

58 As God I enlighten you and sustain you; as Father I love you and expect you; as Master I teach you and guide you; but as Judge I judge you relentlessly

59 Anyone could say that I am like a rich miser who wants everything for himself; for everything he guards, everything he guards and reclaims; but truly, I tell you, as in the world everything I put in it was for you and not for Me, so I keep everything for you in eternal life, until you enter into it and become its owners; I am the one who will give you all the things you need, and I will give you all the things you need, and I will give you all the things you need

60 Have I not told you that you are the heirs of My Glory? So all that is missing is that you acquire merits so that it may be yours and you may enjoy it.

61 All that I have created has not been for Me but for My children. I only want your joy, your eternal happiness.

62 Fear not to stray to find Me, for I am not only the goal but also the way. Whoever wants to come to Me, come by the way of humility, of active charity, of surrender, and strengthen his striving for perfection in love.

63 So that your walk may be safe, attain inner unity in your being, so that the Spirit may always guide the body on the good way, and that the body in turn may be able to obey him. When you attain this victory over yourselves, it will be easy for you to obey the will of your Father.

64 Turn away from uselessness; remove from your life the unnecessary and do not concern yourselves with the useless.

65 Avoid all vice. Thus you will keep the Spirit pure and the body healthy, to fight with weapons of love for the conquest of the Promised Land, that land that awaits you as the highest reward in the spiritual life.

My peace be with you!



## Teaching 19

1 People, calm your minds, which are aroused by the vicissitudes and strokes of fate of life.

2 How hard you are struggling in your attempt to free yourselves from the darkness in which you live, though you are fully in the time of light! Great is your struggle, and therefore you come here exhausted. That is exactly why I have called you to rest for a few moments, because you must continue in the fulfillment of your task, which you have hardly begun.

3 From time to time I have lifted the veils of My mystery according to your evolution; for only those who follow this way can come to Me

4 I am the Master who seeks men in all paths to show them the true way.

5 My word comes as the sword of light to fight against the ignorance and unbelief of men. I come to make myself known before those who have denied my existence, to ask them: Who created the universe with its multiplicity of worlds that are hardly visible to you? - O men, you who in your remoteness from truth had the audacity to think that the idea of a Creator was a mere invention of the human mind! How can you imagine that from your limited and small minds could arise the idea of the Eternal and Infinite?

6 But even those who say they love Me come to Me and to these I say: how can you say that you love Me when you do the opposite of what My Law commands, when you betray yourselves by showing in your actions feelings that contradict your words?

7 How many are there even here, among the multitudes who hear Me, who say they are spiritualists, \* and who do not yet know the power and wisdom of spiritualism, nor the powers and qualities of the Spirit; and with their works they deny My Teaching which enlightens mankind spiritually like radiant light But my patience is boundless and waits until you change into my disciples. I must make torches out of you, which with their light carry to other peoples the original message which you received as revelation through the human mind.

*\* I.e. disciples of the teaching of the Spirit. They must not be confused with spiritists, who are followers of spiritism, in which mostly spirits still attached to matter or those with little spiritual development are manifested.*

8 If men should reject your testimony and contradict you, remind them that I had an appointment with mankind of that time, which I have come to fulfill. Tell them: If I promised to come again, it was because My task was not yet finished, nor will it be finished until there is not a single sinner left. It is written that if there are ninety-nine sheep in the fold and one is missing from me, I will seek it.

9 I will show you once more the power of My Love by turning the hard hearts of men into apostles of My Teaching, starting with this people who are no less hard-hearted than the rest I come to tell you to enlarge your knowledge through this new message I have given you, to unite it with My earlier revelations until you succeed in forming in your mind the Book of Wisdom to be worthy to bear witness to My Truth and teach it to your brethren; I have come to show you the power of My Love by transforming the hard hearts of men into apostles of My Teaching

10 They will call you agitators; but do not be afraid, since they also condemned your Master in His time for "disturbing the peace" as men say Verily, I say to you, I have come not only to stir up the heart of a few people with My revelations, but to shake up the Spirit of all mankind with My word.

11 So I am coming to you in this time when My Light will manifest itself in various ways among men and will make them tremble once more, some for delight, some for fear, some for anger; but there will not be one who will not be stirred up as soon as the hour has come when My Message will be known

12 How little faith have you been, and have you called for Christ, you who knew that He had to come! but now that you already have My revelation and My Message, you should no longer be weak, fearful or cold

13 Have I hurt you because I have called you hard-hearted? – I have only told you the truth because in all worlds all creatures are fulfilling My Law and you do not answer My divine call.

14 But do not be afraid, for no one has yet reached the goal; but you will all reach it, I promise you, I who am the promise of all times, I who am the Tireless One who will never cease teaching you

15 You are beginning to dream of being bearers and apostles of truth; but do not be hasty, always take as your guide the light of your conscience; for how can you proclaim the truth when you have not yet found it within yourselves? How will you prove that you love Me and love your brethren if you leave behind thistles and thorns on the path of life of your neighbor?

16 The water of the stream of life, which is My Truth, is still, crystal clear and beneficial; but do not confuse it with the water you give to the needy, for it is sometimes unclean

17 Take My blessing; let it be in you like an inexhaustible spring, quenching the immeasurable thirst that torments you

18 Let My blessing be like a balm for your illnesses, pains and bitterness; it raises up to life those who lose strength in their way of development

19 To help you in your spiritual ascent, I cause My Peace to be in the heart of the Apostle of the Third Age, whom I receive as the representative of mankind, and through his mediation I give her My loving help

20 Today you hear My voice above the human mind and it tells you anew: "love one another". Thus you have heard the voice of the Lord through the mouth of Jesus when He taught you to love your neighbor as yourselves, in confirmation of the Law which the people of Israel received through Moses in the First Times.

21 Moses was My "mouthpiece" in those days, bringing you as far as the gates of the Promised Land, but I did not allow him to enter the same, for there you would have crowned him king; but truly, I tell you, his Kingdom was not of this world either. - The land of promise was given to the people, that they might dwell in it in peace and worship the Father. In Jerusalem that people built the first temple to Jehovah, and in it the Divine Spirit manifested Himself; there He received the lamentations or praises of the children of those tribes. On his altar you placed the Ark of the Covenant, the symbol of your covenant with the Father, and before the Blessed Sacrament kings and scholars bowed their necks.

22 The priests, to whom the ritual acts were entrusted, were filled with love in the beginning; but later they let the gnawing worm of vanity and greed enter into their hearts, and turned into hypocrites, hypocrites, and children of the world. Then one prophet after another appeared and announced the coming of the Messiah; they were rejected, mocked and sacrificed by the people.

23 So they prepared my coming with their blood.

24 Since every word that comes from God must be fulfilled, the Messiah was born among men and taught you how to fulfill the Father's law and worship God by loving and forgiving and filling the lives of men with comfort and light.

25 I came as a shepherd to gather the sheep, which the wolves had already begun to rob, and showed them the sheepfold. Throughout all My walk on earth I taught men love and the fruits that come out of it, which they called miracles. These works kindled faith in the hearts, and through it I made them see the true way. Thousands and thousands of people were witnesses of my word and my works, but only twelve followed me directly.

26 When the moment of My parting was near, I told them Now in Jerusalem they are celebrating the Passover; it is necessary that we go there so that the prophecies may be fulfilled. Then I gave My last admonitions to My disciples, which I imprinted in their Spirit with the divine fire of My love. I went with My disciples to Jerusalem. As I crossed the city gate on the humble and gentle donkey, the crowd - among whom were the sick whom I had healed, the blind who saw again, the lame who walked again, and the afflicted who were comforted and full of hope - sang hymns, songs of praise and praise, because the promised Savior had finally come. No one knew that at that Passover I would be the sacrificial lamb.

27 At My entrance and under the light of My gaze, hearts trembled, the sick were healed, and from their breast came words of praise and thanksgiving against the rabbi. Then the Pharisees approached Me and said to Me, "Lord, make sure that your disciples and this people stop their confused shouting, for they are upsetting the order of the city during the feast"; to which I answered them,

"Truly, if these were silent, the stones would cry out for joy". Those Pharisees departed; but already their hearts, fearful and anxious about the works which Jesus did, began to stir up treason.

28 So I reached the portal of the temple, which for a time had been the sanctuary of the Lord's people and which they had later turned into a market hall, and drove his profaners out of it.

29 The hearts and works of those who said of themselves that they were servants of the Lord and teachers of the law were gradually exposed in the face of the acts of Jesus; from then on they demanded to kill Him so as not to lose their power, which was threatened.

30 One of My disciples, who had often heard My Word of Love, which spoke of the Kingdom of the Spirit, and who had felt in his heart the caress and love of His Master, was, by his weakness and lack of faith in My promises, the gate that opened to let in human wickedness which fell on Me in the form of the Cross With what hatred those people cried out and demanded of the emperor's subject that he should crucify me. But it was necessary for the Son of God to be in great trials so that men would see His humility, His love and power.

31 The blood of that body fell to the earth, and the human lips, which proclaimed the Divine Word in the world, did not cease to speak of love and forgiveness until the last moment on the cross; and Christ became one with the Father, because "The Word", which became man to be heard in the world, has always been in God.

32 Years later, the city and that desecrated temple were destroyed so that My Word might be fulfilled; from that one no stone remained on another. I had said that I could destroy the temple of Solomon, so royal, great and magnificent it was in the eyes of men, and rebuild it in three days.

33 Verily I say to you, men have not understood the spiritual meaning of those words; for for me time does not pass, since I am eternity Behold, here I am in the third time, the third day, laying the foundation of the true temple and building it in the Spirit of men.

34 Elijah was chosen to proclaim to you that the book of the Seven Seals had been loosed, and that it was opened at the Sixth Seal. My word has come full of light to inflame your faith so that you may no longer fall into idolatry and that you may allow Me to build My temple in your heart. Behold, the works made by human hands are destroyed, while the works of the Spirit are imperishable.

35 The lost will be found and the confused will be enlightened, and all will find the way that will lead them to the Promised Land.

36 If you here on earth did not want to recognize Me nor allowed Me to gather you as the bird gathers its young under its wings, I will unite you beyond this world under My cloak of peace forever

37 My people, I have reminded you of My Life among you because the days of commemoration of that last week I spent among mankind are drawing near In these days you feel as if a message is coming down for you from infinity.

38 All that you see appears to you as if it were speaking to you from Me. The sun, the fields, the cities, the people, everything appears to you as if it is speaking to you of the Master. This is so because the remembrance makes my presence palpable to you again and I send you my message of love anew.

39 If in these days your eyes want to weep, let them weep; if your heart trembles with love, let it also be allowed

40 The Christ whose earthly shell destroyed a crowd is the same one who is revealing himself today; for it was the body that men destroyed, but not "The Word" that spoke through it.

41 Which death could stop My steps, or which grave could hold Me back? - yet, without wanting it, without being aware of it, you have buried in your hearts the Truth whose essence is that of the Master This body that you possess, you have transformed into the grave of your Spirit.

42 Allow the Spirit to take away the tomb plate from your heart, so that he, filled with light, may rise to true life.

43 In the following way I easily explain to you what you think is difficult to understand: Christ and Divine Love are the Father Himself. Jesus was the perfect man who proclaimed the message of God. He was the highest expression of spiritualization - that is why He is called the Divine Master.

44 O beloved disciples! When you think of the works I did in the world, you feel much too clumsy and small to be like Me. When you think about the times that have passed since then, you realize that

you have developed very little spiritually. There are moments when you feel the longing and the need to develop your spiritual gifts in order to receive My messages directly, as well as to penetrate into what is to come and, by means of the qualities of the Spirit, to resolve the conflicts, the trials and the chaos that surround you within humanity.

45 How much you desire to look with the gaze of the Spirit! And you will look, but only when you discover that you will better understand the revelations of the Lord, as soon as you allow yourselves to be guided by the light of conscience that illuminates your Spirit.

46 Meanwhile, study this message and write it down, for there will come times when you will no longer hear this word, and then only the scriptures will remain for you.

47 I want My Word, when books are formed from it, to be spread over the earth, to be printed flawlessly, as pure as it came out of Me

48 If you let it get into your books in this way, a light will stream out of it, which will enlighten mankind, and its spiritual meaning will be felt and understood by all men.

49 My message of this time will also be denied and fought against. some will say that My rallies had no purpose; but do not worry, for My Work of the Second Age was also discussed, denied, mocked, and yet one heart after another and one Spirit after another has recognized and appreciated that suffering which I lived through among you

50 Know, My people, that there have been and still are some who say, "What does the pain of Jesus have to do with our salvation? His suffering cannot give us bliss." But the Spirit of truth tells you Through Jesus I was among men like these fragrant plants that make the hands of the one who took their lives fragrant.

51 That cross which you gave Me and which I accepted was proof of My love for you and also the proof that you would save yourselves by My example Why do you think that - if I had known that my sacrifice would be useless - I would have offered you this? Do you not remember that I told you that not a single seed is lost in the work of the father?

When the Master's page was opened, He wanted you to see in it the gate which was opened so that you would all dwell in eternity, and the first to see this gate was the soldier who pierced his lance into the body of Jesus.

52 My love is like the tree which makes the woodcutter's axe fragrant, which robs him of his existence Every drop of blood from that body spread over this humanity, forgiving everyone and fragrant its existence with the divine essence of My teachings.

53 But if this humanity, in its blindness, thinks that that sacrifice was not enough for its salvation, here again is My Word, not human word that could not interpret that message, but My Word that teaches you the immortal nature of My Teachings and Works, the divine explanation through which men will understand the spiritual value of that blood that was shed on Calvary for love of humanity

54 I tell you what is the meaning of that sacrifice, for you belong to Me as I belong to you.

55 Never have I seen an enemy in any creature, for you are all My children. The word "enemy" in reference to a brother of man desecrates the lips of him who pronounces it.

56 Longinus\* pierced My side, and I shed on him the blood that became light in his blind eyes.

*\* The name of the Roman soldier.*

57 I want you to be like your Master, to call you rightly My disciples. My legacy is love and wisdom. It was Christ who came to you and it is Christ who is speaking to you at this moment; but do not try to separate Me from God or to see Me outside of Him, for I am and always have been one with the Father. I have told you that Christ is the Divine Love; therefore do not try to separate Me from the Father. Do you believe that He is a Father without love for His children? Where do you get this thought? It is time for you to realize this.

58 Let no one be ashamed to call God, the Creator, Father, for this is His true name.

59 I have brought you the light anew, so that you may fathom what you were not able to comprehend before.

60 If I told your Spirit before I sent him to earth that I would give him a world of teachings, I tell him today that I am offering him a heaven of wisdom

61 Walk in this path of spiritualization, and you will receive this heaven of which I speak to you.

62 The wisdom of the Spirit is light that never goes out.

63 I am the Master, I am Christ, who speaks to you through conscience, in the way that only I have, to come to each one of you, who caresses you when she speaks to you

64 Here you have Me and you see Me seeking apparently useless beings for a work of love, of whom I know that they will serve Me because I have created them

65 I am serving your Spirit, your will, your heart, your mind, and until you reach the time of your preparation and enlightenment - when I can serve you by turning you into My instruments - I am leaving you My teachings so that you learn the wise lesson.

66 Experience these days of remembrance as I prepare you through My Word reflect, immerse yourselves in that hour when the earth turned against human ingratitude and the heavens darkened, but when the Lamb did not rebel

67 Sad was the Master's look on Golgotha, but with it He blessed you. For those multitudes He went to death, but He knew that He would soon rise again in all hearts if they were born to faith.

68 Those who go to Jerusalem say that in those places there is an atmosphere that surprises the Spirit, and that even the light seems strange.

69 Verily, I tell you, it is the voice of conscience, it is the memories that make the heart tremble, and although Jesus died there and mankind no longer saw Him, Christ appears everywhere in His being, in presence and power

70 Caravans of men and women set out for Jerusalem, and as they enter those places, sometimes friendly, sometimes bitter memories come to their minds. They find everything imbued with the presence of Jesus. But why go so far on pilgrimage in search of material traces, since everyone possesses My divine Presence in his Spirit, wherever he may be?

71 I wish you would all set out through this teaching to carry out a message of brotherhood, good news, love; a greeting, a drop of healing balm, a friendly embrace for all your brothers

72 I am coming in this time so that from earth, with the light of My teachings, you may see from the earth the New Jerusalem, the Bright City, promised to the Spirit, which My Apostle John saw in his Revelation; but while in the first Jerusalem man's wickedness lifted Me on the Cross of Martyrdom, in the New City, which will be spiritual, the Spirits will lift Me on the altar of their love.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 20

- 1 The Book of My Word is the Book of divine and true Love; in it you will find the unchanging Truth Reach for it and you will find the Wisdom that will help you to develop and obtain peace in eternity. Passing will happen who falsifies or changes its meaning, and he will severely violate my law who leaves out or adds a single word that is not in accordance with my perfect teaching.
- 2 Keep this word in its original purity because it is the most beautiful heritage I will leave to man. Write down My teaching and make it known to your brothers; keep it faithfully because you are responsible for this heritage.
- 3 Tomorrow man will find in it the essence of My revelation, which will lead him with the light of its teachings on the way of truth.
- 4 From parents to children these writings will be bequeathed as a spring of living water, whose stream will spring forth inexhaustibly and go from heart to heart. Study in the great book of life, the book of spiritualization, which will explain to you the divine revelations you have received through the ages.
- 5 Have I not promised you that every knowledge would be restored in its original truth? For this is the time that was announced to you.
- 6 In truth I tell you: He who reflects on the teachings of My Book and fathoms them with a true desire to increase his knowledge will win the light for his Spirit and feel Me closer to him.
- 7 The myths of yesteryear and of today will fall; all mediocre and false will fall; for the time will come when you will no longer be able to feed yourselves on imperfections and then the Spirit will set out in search of the Truth to serve as his only nourishment
- 8 In these teachings mankind will find the essence of my revelations, which it has not understood until today due to lack of spiritualization. Since ancient times I have entrusted it to you through My messengers, messengers and interpreters, but it has served you only to form myths and traditions out of it. Reconsider and study this teaching with reverence and love if you want to spare yourselves centuries of confusion and suffering. But consider that you will not fulfill your task if you are content only with the possession of the book; no, it is to shake you up and teach you if you truly want to be My disciples. Teach with the example, love and helpfulness that I have shown you.
- 9 Prepare yourselves by reading this book dictated by Me and decide to teach with your deeds, with kind words, with good works, with glances of true mercy and love
- 10 This time of My union with you will be unforgettable for your Spirit; in it the indelible trace of My Words will remain, as in it the memory of My past teachings has remained
- 11 beloved disciples, learn to grasp with your spiritual sensitivity the divine meaning contained in My Word and if you follow it you will never stray from the true path
- 12 Woe to him who interprets my word according to his own discretion, for he will be responsible to me for this.
- 13 On earth many men have devoted themselves to the falsification of truth without being aware of the responsibility they have as co-workers in the Father's works of love. In this time of judgment, which many do not know because they do not know how to interpret the events they are experiencing, justice is in every Spirit and, during his pilgrimage in this world, demands an account of his works within and outside the law of love.
- 14 Whoever should change the essence of My revelations in these writings, which were given by inspiration, will be responsible for his actions before Me. Therefore you must act honestly, for these teachings are My love bequest to My children, who, whether incarnated or in Spirit, are in expectation of greater teachings.
- 15 The spiritual message you hear is the heavenly light manifested by human instruments which perceive it in a state of rapture. If you do not believe that it is Christ who manifests himself spiritually in this form, give Me the name you want; but feel the essence of the Word that flows from these lips. Only in this way will you understand that the one who calls you so lovingly on the way of peace and good can be none other than Christ, whom you rightly call the Divine Master.

16 Later on you will understand that just as I send thoughts that are flashes of light for the whole universe, so you too, from the spiritual stage of perfection on which you are, can let your love for the thoughts and spirit of your brothers reach you as a spiritual message.

17 Saturate yourselves with love, feel it spiritually so that you may manifest it to your neighbor. Do not remain indifferent to my teachings, so that you do not once again get into confusion in the midst of men who lack faith and spiritualization.

18 I give you a teaching similar to that which I brought you in the past times, so that through it you may know yourselves and know who you are and for what purpose you were created. This will be the surest step you can take to get to know Me. Therefore I ask you: How will you recognize the Father if you have not even recognized yourselves?

19 I am that which you still cannot comprehend in all its fullness, because you still dwell in the flesh and do not fulfil My commandments. You are subject to matter, and since you have a limited mind in it, you are investigating Me according to your materialism. Stop studying Me outside the path that My law lays out for you, for this will only serve to lead you astray. Instead, know yourselves by loving one another; study the divine rallies which, through the ages, constitute My perfect teaching. Do not try to seek Me with the poor and sparse knowledge you presently possess, for you will be confused.

20 Know that man's natural state is that of goodness, spiritual peace and harmony with all that surrounds him. The one who remains steadfast in the exercise of these virtues during life walks the true path that will lead him to the knowledge of God. But if you stray from this path and forget the law which is to govern your actions, you will have to make up in tears for the moments you have lived far from the path of spiritual upliftment, which is the natural state in which man should always remain.

21 You do not feel love for your neighbor, and that is why pain constantly torments you. You have forgotten my commandment which tells you: "Love one another", which teaches you the greatest of all wisdoms. - Where, O human beings, has your research on God led you? - To fratricidal war, to chaos; there you have the consequences of your error. Today you purify your transgressions with your blood, with tears and despair. Thus my Spirit sees you. Therefore turn away from uselessness, fulfill My law, recognize yourselves among brothers, and in the harmony of your mutual understanding and love you will recognize your Lord.

22 Think carefully about My teachings, which are clear and simple; but do not try to fathom first the Infinite, for you will err

23 How can you say that you love your God if you have not loved Him before in your brothers? Feel in your hearts the goodness of this word, disciples, remember that its essence is mine, the truth and also love. The word and the writing down are yours, are man's work. Interpret and explain one as well as the other, then your conclusions will be deep, certain and right.

24 Make a recovery from your material being by taking the healing balm from my word. See how between the pages of your book there is still My radiation and My caress!

25 Share with those who need this bread of eternal life, which you are receiving today in My Word, and tomorrow do not fail to offer it by reading these teachings to the Spirits who are without hope of salvation because of their poor development. Have pity on those who suffer.

26 Sow My word of love in your brothers; with love in your hearts it is impossible for you to perish. If you know how to preserve this divine treasure, you will save yourselves many sufferings and progress in your development, O beloved disciples, helping your brothers in their approach to Me.

27 Among mankind there are those who have purified themselves through pain and longingly expect My message of peace from you. I have told you that the number of Spirits marked for this difficult task is infinite, you cannot calculate or imagine it. Leave this seed of love in everyone.

28 You are all moving on the ladder of spiritual perfection; some have reached the stage of development you cannot yet grasp, others are coming after you.

29 The great Spirits, great by their struggle, by their love, by their effort, seek harmony with their little brothers, with the distant ones, the negligent; their tasks are noble and high, their love for My Divinity and for you is also very great.

30 These Spirits know that they were created for activity, for higher development; they know that there is no inactivity for the children of God In creation all is life, movement, balance, harmony; and therefore these innumerable beings work, strive and rejoice in their struggle, knowing that in this way they glorify their Lord and serve the progress and perfection of their neighbors.

31 Today, as you are off the path marked by My Law, you do not know the influence these your brethren are exerting on you; but if you have the sensitivity to perceive these radiations, inspirations and messages they are sending you, you will have an inkling of the myriad occupations and noble works to which they are dedicating their existence

32 You must know that those Spirits, in their love and respect for the Laws of the Creator, never take what is not theirs, nor touch what is forbidden, nor penetrate where they know they are not allowed to, lest they bring the basic elements of creation into disharmony.

33 How differently do the people on earth, who in their striving to be great and powerful in the world, without the slightest respect for my teachings, seek with the key of science the destructive forces of nature, open the gates to unknown forces and in this way destroy the harmony in nature that surrounds them!

34 When will man know how to prepare himself to listen to the wise counsel of the spiritual world and in this way be guided by its inspirations?

35 Verily, I tell you, this would be enough to bring you safely to the top of the mountain that is coming towards you; there you would see before you a straight and luminous path, which the Spirits have travelled, who are now there only to do you good and to assist you in your toil, bringing you step by step nearer to the end of the way where your Father awaits you all

36 Since I have spoken to you about the goodness and spiritual height of those beings, I must tell you that they, like you, also had the gift of free will from the beginning, that is, true and holy freedom of action, which is proof of the love of the Creator for His children.

37 What would happen to the Spirit if he were deprived of his free will? - In the first place he would not be Spirit, and therefore he would not be a creature worthy of the highest; he would be something like those machines which you make, something without life of its own, without intelligence, without will, without striving.

38 As I have announced it to you, your science is gradually discovering that in everything there is energy, movement, transformation.

39 Could you have discovered all that mankind has discovered through science if you had not had the freedom to research, study, and experiment? Furthermore, could you have received this spiritual rallies in the way you have if your Spirit had been hindered in these rallies?

40 You tell me that you have fallen into error and error because of free will. Then I tell you that through this gift you can rise infinitely beyond the point from which you started out at the beginning of your development.

41 Apart from free will, I gave My Light to every spirit in its conscience so that no one would go astray; but those who did not want to hear My Voice or who, in search of the spiritual Light, did not want to penetrate their inner being, soon let themselves be seduced by the innumerable beauties of human life, lost the support of My Law for their Spirit and had to stumble and fall

42 One single offense had many painful consequences, and that was because imperfection is not in harmony with divine love.

43 To those who immediately returned to the Father devotedly and repentantly, asking Him meekly to cleanse them and make them free from the errors they had just committed, the Lord received them with infinite love and mercy, consoled their Spirit, sent them to make up for their errors and confirmed them in their task

44 Do not believe that all of them returned meekly and repentantly after their first disobedience. No, many came full of pride or resentment. Others, in shame, in recognition of their guilt, wanted to justify their transgressions before Me, and far from purifying themselves through repentance and mending - which are proofs of humility - they decided to create for themselves a life according to their own way, outside the laws that My love prescribes.



45 Then My Justice appeared, but not to punish them, but to mend them, not to destroy them, but to preserve them eternally, offering them a full opportunity to perfect themselves

46 like many of those first sinners still do not succeed in freeing themselves from their stains; for from one fall to another they fell deeper and deeper into the abyss from which alone the exercise of My Law will save them

47 I also tell you that among those Spirits of whom I spoke to you at the beginning of this teaching, and who are for you protectors, masters, counsellors, guides and doctors, there are also those who have experienced the falls and the cup of suffering caused by disobedience; but they reflected on their works in time and purified themselves in the waters of goodness, love, mercy and expiation

48 Take them as an example, My children, rise above sin as they did, so that you too may feel the divine joy of working together with the Father for the happiness of all beings

49 Understand that you are on the way of your development for testing, receiving life teachings, and these teachings are the events you encounter on your way.

50 You are like the birds you have built this nest where you gather to await the coming of the "lark. Sometimes the storm whips the tree, and fearfully you flee, seeking refuge and asking in dismay, "Why has the Master allowed this to happen? But the master tells you: I allow these trials so that you may know through yourselves whether what you have built is solid or still fragile.

*\* Poetic symbol for the voice of the Lord through the human "voice bearers".*

51 This house of prayer, like all the places where you come together to hear My Word, is exposed to the vicissitudes of the times I told you were teachings and tests for you

52 Live together spiritually, so that whenever you see yourselves whipped by a whirlwind, each one will take his place and remain steadfast until the storm is over and peace returns to you anew; but if you should find yourselves incapable of uniting and facing adversity, you will be like the lame man who no longer strains to move because he knows that his limbs are useless What use are the abilities that are present in your Spirit if, as soon as the hour comes to recognize the value of them, you doubt, become discouraged, and abandon your spiritual task?

53 Do you doubt my presence because the trials whip the place where you gather? I tell you that I adjust and speak even when these places no longer exist.

54 Do not be fanatical about the material places of assembly Do you not understand that the indestructible and eternal temple is the one you build in your heart?

55 Test yourselves in the hours of rest, so that your conscience may tell you whether the value of your works is true or apparent, whether your merits are only considered as such by you, or whether they have come to Me.

56 You do not prepare yourselves for the times to come, though you have My rallies and take pleasure in listening to My wise and loving sentences See your brothers, on the other hand, who do not receive this message, how they design, work and build, whether the greater part of their activity is already material! Take an example from their effort and their unity!

57 They too are fought against, persecuted and condemned; yet they do not doubt Me. But you, who were called My new disciples and hear My rallies as the Holy Spirit, doubt because you saw this meeting house subjected for moments to the hardships and trials that are inherent in your life.

58 Children develop and become adults to become parents in their turn; but you remain childlike in your Spirit and do not want to grow nor multiply in knowledge and love

59 For all created things there is, in accordance with the perfection of the Father, a true explanation and a reason for his existence; but you see neither perfection, nor righteousness, nor a reason for it. If the works are not as you understand them, you doubt; if your hopes are not realized, you doubt; in every one of your sufferings you doubt Me, and when you see the forces of nature unleashed, your doubt grows.

60 In what place do you place Me if you do not love Me as your God and Father? You think in a limited and small way without fathoming the message which I give you in every trial. verily, I tell you, if you interpret the meaning of the teachings I am sending you through life, you will know who I am and will know the reason for every lesson

61 As you learn to read in the world, learn the teaching of the Spirit and his language of love.

62 Some believe that this world is for the material body only, so that in it the passions of the flesh may triumph; but in so doing they hinder the higher development of the Spirit. - O men, small and vain, you who want to shape life according to your will! Understand that this world is there both for matter and for Spirit; this is why I have always taught you to fulfill the law of matter, to help the Spirit in its development at the same time. To the people of the Second Time, who were bound to matter, I had to say to them, in order to make them understand, "Give to God what is God's, and to the Emperor what is the Emperor's".

63 In order to overcome weakness, misery, misery, and passions, and to destroy doubt, faith and good works are indispensable, which are virtues that master the impossible; towards them the difficult and unattainable vanishes like shadows.

64 I said to the people who believed in Me in the Second Time, "Your faith has saved you". I explained it this way because faith is a healing power, a force that transforms, and its light destroys darkness.

65 Verily, verily, I say to you: The impossible does not exist. In such small cases as your health problems, speak to God with true faith and trust in His presence, and this God who dwells in each of you, who knows what you need and what you feel, will give you according to His will.

66 In the teaching I proclaimed when I was on earth and in which I am teaching you today through the human "mouthpiece", My Spirit is manifesting; therefore, My teaching refreshes you and at the same time strengthens you, for it is not a word that flatters only the material senses but that nourishes the Spirit

67 This is why some among the multitudes who hear Me come to be healed by the word of wisdom, by the consolation it gives; others come to relieve their burden of sin when they hear My teaching of justice, forgiveness and love

68 When you hear Me speak in this way, your hearts, made sensitive by pain, tremble, and when you call Me as a physician, I come near you to heal you

69 Feel that My Love is spread over you like a mantle of consolation

70 Blessed are those who put their hope and trust in Me Feel Me close to you and tell Me with your heart your sufferings. Do not be afraid, beloved "little sheep", no one knows how I understand your stammering prayer. Show Me your wound, show Me your sufferings, and there I will put My balm of love and mercy.

71 I receive your sufferings which you entrust to Me in silence. Enter into spiritual fellowship with Me, so that you feel My presence in you deeply.

72 You will experience how the peace of the Spirit quiets the stormy sea of your passions. You have only listened to Me in these moments through the mediation of the voice bearers, and yet, how much your hearts have told Me. How many sufferings and bitternesses have come to Me! How many hearts that suffer from ingratitude wither away like flowers cut off and later forgotten! How many tears that do not show themselves in the eyes, that are carried hidden in the heart in hope of the moment of peace! Pain of men, of women and mothers. Everything I collect with the power of My love.

73 I have come to strengthen and protect the weak in the face of pain; but when they are healthy, enlightened and strong, I want to see them comfort the suffering. If you have love for one another, your world will shine with the light of harmony and truth that will break forth from their incarnated and incarnate children to whom this world has been entrusted as a temporary dwelling.

74 I have spoken to you once more through lips which are not pure but which, in the moment of My rallies, have been able to reproduce My Word of Love do not think that it is an imperfect form that I use to speak to you I come to the mind, but not to the sinful body. My light draws near when the voice bearer offers me his heart in rapture, hands over his being to me; then I use him as mediator to come to the crowds of men in limited, humanized form.

75 This was My promise through Jesus and I have fulfilled it for you I said to My apostles in the Second Age: "If I did not go, the Spirit of Consolation would not come to you". With this I wanted to say: if I, Jesus, did not go in the body, I could not come to make myself known to you in the Spirit. For

the Spirit of Consolation, the Holy Spirit, whom I have promised you, is I, is My word, is My message of love.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 21

- 1 Disciples, you have forgotten the way of praying which I taught you in the Second Age and I have come to remind you of it
- 2 Let prayer be for you something greater and more powerful than repeating the words learned by heart, with which you will achieve nothing if you do not have spiritual upliftment.
- 3 Do not get into the habit of praying only with words; pray with the Spirit. I also tell you: bless with prayer, send thoughts of light to your brothers, ask nothing for yourselves; remember: The one who deals with what is mine will always have me as watchman over him.
- 4 The seed which you sow with love you will receive back in many ways.
- 5 Visit and "anoint" the sick, strengthen the prisoner, give peace to those who need it, and bring comfort to the troubled hearts.
- 6 Men have confused the true activity of love with materialism, which is evident in all their actions, forgetting one of the highest sensations of the Spirit. I have seen you with contempt and even with disgust giving some coins to your brothers, the poor, and you give coins because you have nothing in your heart to give. If you would at least give them with love or with the desire to help; but you give them with arrogance, with boasting, humiliating the needy. If you would give it without vanity or aversion, your coin would partly relieve the thirst for love of these Spirits who are in the process of fully atoning for their guilt.
- 7 To those who understand charity in this way and try with these imperfect works to silence the voice of their conscience and make me believe that they are fulfilling one of My highest teachings, I say Withdraw into your chamber and unite yourselves with Me in your prayer so that in this union, to which you are not accustomed for the time being, you may feel in your inner being a spark of kindness and gratitude towards the Father and, feeling the suffering of your fellow men, pray for them, even if you do this only for your relatives, which would already be a step towards spiritualization.
- 8 I cannot yet demand sacrifice and helpfulness from all men in favor of others or true love for neighbor; but from you, disciples and "little children", who hear this voice from day to day, which makes your feelings more loving, I expect works that are worthy of me and of you.
- 9 If you love, the rest of the benefits will fall to you on top of it.
- 10 Love will give you the wisdom to understand the truth, which others seek in vain on the bumpy ways of science.
- 11 Allow the Master to guide you in all actions, words, and thoughts. Prepare yourselves to follow His kind and loving example, and you will reveal Divine Love. In this way you will feel close to God because you will be in harmony with Him.
- 12 If you love, you will be able to be gentle, as Jesus was.
- 13 If you love, you will have no need of material cults or rites, because you will have the light that will illuminate your inner temple, where the waves of all storms that might whip you will break and the darkness of mankind will be destroyed.
- 14 No longer profane the Divine, for truly, I tell you, great is the ingratitude with which you show yourselves before God when you perform these outward rites, which you have inherited from your ancestors and in which you have become fanatical
- 15 Mankind saw Jesus suffer, and His teaching and testimony is believed by you. Why continue crucifying Him in your sculptures? Aren't the centuries you have spent exhibiting Him as a victim of your wickedness enough for you?
- 16 Instead of remembering Me in the tortures and death throes of Jesus, why do you not remember My resurrection full of light and glory?
- 17 There are some who, when seeing your images representing Me in the figure of Jesus on the Cross, sometimes believed that it was a weak, cowardly or fearful man, without remembering that I am Spirit and have suffered what you call sacrifice and what I call duty of love, as an example for all mankind

18 When you reflect on the fact that I was one with the Father, remember that there were no weapons, nor powers, nor tortures that could have bent me; but when I suffered, bled and died as a man, it was to give you my sublime example of humility

19 Men have not understood the greatness of that lesson, and everywhere they are erecting the image of the Crucified One, which is a disgrace to this humanity which, without love and respect for Him whom it claims to love, keeps crucifying Him and wounding Him daily, wounding the hearts of its brothers for whom the Master gave His life

20 O My children of all creeds, do not kill the noblest sensations of the Spirit, nor try to put up with outward customs and cults. See, when a mother has nothing material to offer her beloved little child, she presses it to her heart, blesses it with all her love, covers it with kisses, looks at it lovingly, bathes it with her tears, but never tries to deceive it with empty gestures of love.

21 What makes you think that I, the Divine Master, approve of you being content with the ritual acts, devoid of any spiritual value, truth and love, with which you try to deceive your Spirit, making him think that he has been nourishing himself, when in reality he is more and more ignorant of truth?

22 Learn to love one another, to bless, to forgive, to be gentle and loving, good and noble, and understand that unless you do so, the works of Christ your Master will not be reflected in the least in your lives.

23 I speak to all and call upon you all to destroy the errors which have held you back in your development through so many centuries.

24 Take love as your shield and grasp truth as your sword, and you will soon find the way. Fear not to be sowers of love, for Pilate and Caiaphas are no longer in the world to judge My disciples. You will find small calvaries on your path of life, but endure them and leave behind a trace of courage, serenity and faith.

25 Christ gave you His example, for He is and will continue to be the Eternal Master in Spirit and truth.

26 The Spirit of truth and comfort is the same Spirit of God who lived in the loving Jesus who dwelt among men, and who will live in you if you know how to love as He taught you.

27 You who are My new disciples, hear: Already in the Second Time I spoke to you with the greatest clarity about Me to save you from falling into temptation and error. When I said to you, "The Father and I are one," I wanted to tell you that in My love for you, in My word and in every one of My works, you had the presence of the Father. Nevertheless, the religions which were later founded on that teaching have fallen into materialism, making figures in which they represented the figure of Jesus and worshipping Him through them, forgetting that Christ is Power and Spirit.

28 If I had wished you to worship Me in the likeness of Jesus, I would have left you His Body to worship Him; but if I made that Body disappear after completion of His Mission, why do men worship it? - I revealed to you that my kingdom is not material; but still men still want to hold me back on earth and offer me the riches and power of a kingdom that is transitory and limited.

29 There were two natures in Jesus: one material, human, created by My Will in the virgin womb of Mary, whom I called the Son of Man, and the other, divine, the Spirit, who was called the Son of God. In this (divine nature) was the Divine Word of the Father, which spoke in Jesus; the other was merely material and visible.

30 When I was interrogated by the high priest Caiaphas, and he said to Me, "I beseech You to tell Me whether You are Christ, the Messiah, the Son of God," I answered him, "You have said it.

31 I had announced to my apostles that I would return to the Father from whom I had come. In doing so, I referred to the Divine Spirit, who was limited in the blessed body of Jesus. But when I prophesied to my disciples that the Son of Man would be delivered up and crucified, I referred only to the material part; to crucify or kill the Spirit would not be possible because he is immortal and stands above all created things.

32 When I told you that I would imprint My Law in your heart, engrave it in your Spirit and I would reign in you, I was referring to My Wisdom, to My eternal Being You must understand that it is not Jesus who enters into your heart, but Christ, the Eternal Word, He who was announced by the mouth of the prophet Isaiah as the sacrificial Lamb.

33 As a man, Jesus was your ideal and the realization of perfection; so that you might have in Him an example worthy of following, I wanted to teach you what man must be to become like his God.

34 There is one God, and Christ is one with Him, because He is the Word of the Godhead, the only way through which you can reach the Father of all created things.

35 My seed is sown in every Spirit of mankind, and the day will come when you can ascend until you are like your Master.

36 The Spirit of Truth is the Divine Wisdom, which enlightens the mysteries, and it has come to men in fulfillment of My promise given to mankind. You live in the period of time when these rallies had to take place because you were spiritually prepared to receive them.

37 Recognize that the evils that plague mankind today stem from the lack of fulfillment of My law, and because men have given a material interpretation to the Divine teachings and revelations. With these errors - how could they then have become aware of their spiritual nature and of the divine bonds of love that connect all mankind with their Creator? Hence your selfishness, your wars and your tendency to material enjoyment.

38 The Spirit of God is like an infinitely large tree, in which the branches, the worlds, and the leaves are the beings. If it is one and the same plant sap that flows through the trunk to all the branches and from these to the leaves - do you not believe that there is something eternal and holy that binds you all together and merges you with the Creator?

39 Your walk through the world is short; but it is necessary that you fulfill your task before you depart from this life, so that you may succeed in inhabiting higher homes for the Spirit in the hereafter.

40 Spirit and matter are two different natures; your being consists of them, and above both is conscience. The first is daughter of light, the second comes from earth, is matter; both are united in a single being and fight together, guided by conscience, in which you have the presence of God. This fight has been going on constantly until today, but in the end Spirit and matter will fulfill in harmony the task that my law assigns to each of them.

41 You can also imagine the Spirit as if it were a plant and the body as the earth Spirit, planted in matter, grows, rises, nourishing itself from the trials and teachings it receives during its human life.

42 I teach you to know your Spirit from the bottom up, for this vast wave of materialism that has rolled against humanity will create immeasurable spiritual needs, and it is necessary that there be a source of light in the world where those who yearn for it can satisfy their cravings.

43 How many and terrible wars await mankind, much more terrible than those which have passed away; in which the fury of the unleashed forces of nature will mingle with the roar of your weapons. The world will be too small to contain in its bosom such a great destruction. The result of all this will be that when men have reached the height of their pain and despair, they will turn to the true God - whom they did not want to come to on the way of love - to ask for His divine peace. Then I, Christ, The Word, will rise in the hearts, because this time will be the Third Day, when I will fulfill my promise of salvation when I build the temple as I have promised you.

44 Like the angel who sat on the tomb of Jesus, My Divine Spirit will descend to lift the tomb slab that closes your heart, so that My Light illuminates the innermost part of the human being

45 This will be the spiritual dawn of which you will be witnesses; but My Seed and the Good News will spread; for the time of battle is approaching and My children must be prepared But know already now that there will be no hesitation in this struggle; it will be carried on until the end, where light will triumph over the darknesses of mankind.

46 Listen carefully, disciples, lest you, to whom I have explained so many secrets, lose the keys I have entrusted you to open the Book of My Wisdom Feel the peace so that you may make it tangible to those around you.

47 Only by the calm and pure elevation of your Spirit you will succeed in being a sower of spiritualization

48 In the midst of all the vicissitudes of your earthly life you will be able to perform many miracles if you truly possess in your Spirit the gift of peace given to you by My love; but if you do not have it in you, you will be able to do very few works worthy of Me.

49 Receive My teaching without restlessness, peacefully; look at Me with the sensitivity of your sensations and feel Me with tenderness as little children feel their loving mother Only in this way will you be able to receive and use the flood of light that flows from My teachings.

50 Learn to penetrate into the realm of innermost peace that the moments give you when you are with Me, and forget your sufferings and problems so that you may strengthen yourselves in My love.

51 Be strong to stand the tests and pray for mankind, which is agitated and suffering as you are; but verily I tell you, when you feel the coming of My Peace, you will perceive that this Peace has come down on everyone; I am with you all, and I am with you all, and I am with you all, and I am with you all

52 You ask Me why on many occasions - to receive a grace from Me - you must first shed tears under a trial But I tell you: since each one of you is like a tree, you sometimes have branches so sick or dry that pruning is necessary for good fruit to be obtained, and these prunings must cause you pain

53 Sometimes this pruning goes even to the roots to destroy the evils that have infected your Spirit.

54 For the moment you weep, but do not despair, for after pain comes true health.

55 When I turn you away from the evil way, I do it with great mercy and love, even if for the moment you do not understand My perfect counsel I conquer sickness in you and transform it into health and joy; in this way I slowly put the materialized, the confused, the strayed from the path of good, on the right path.

56 When they crucified Jesus, He lovingly forgave His executioners and gave them life by asking His Father for their salvation; with His words and also with His silence He gave them forgiveness, and these proofs of infinite love for mankind were and will be forever like inexhaustible sources where people will be inspired for their noblest deeds of forgiveness and love

57 Today as yesterday I am giving you to drink from this source of truth and life to lift you up from your falls and lighten your path, so that you may bear the trials of your walk through this world, serving it as a step to ascend to the Home where you will know the highest peace

58 Fear nothing of your Creator; but fear all the more of yourselves if your Spirit is not on the path marked out by my law

59 Seek the path which Jesus showed you, that you may turn away your cup of suffering. If you go astray or voluntarily delay your arrival in the kingdom of peace, this will happen because you want it so, but not because it is my will.

60 Allow Me to guide you so that with My support you may interpret the teachings offered to you by the "Book of Life" and grasp something of the future that awaits mankind.

61 Fear not kings or lords nor anyone who displays any title or power, for nothing will be able to oppose what is ordered by the Father.

62 I have manifested My Light, transformed into the Word which you have heard few and which through writings and testimonies all will come to know.

63 I have told you that I am the great warrior whose sword comes with the intention to fight; but understand that I do not provoke wars among men like those you always have; My war is that of ideas, of beliefs, in which Truth, Love, Reason, Justice and True Wisdom shine

64 But when the battle is at its fiercest and man begins to understand that these messages are divine inspirations, sparks of God's Love that only bring peace among men seeks, then he will feel impulses to put them into practice, to teach them all who do not know them, and then he will take up my teaching to eradicate the evil that your disobedience has caused you.

65 On what you are learning and researching from the written word, I will pour out My inspiration so that you expand the teaching you give to your brothers

66 When those begin to appear among men who, indifferent to the insult, love and forgive the one who has offended them, and bless God with love, because with His perfect teachings He transformed them into living examples like Jesus, you will be at the beginning of Christ's reign in the hearts of men.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 22

1 This is a time of great light for the people of Israel, in which I awaken the Spirits of different abodes on their different earth ways so that all My children come to Me full of understanding and love to receive their inheritance.

2 I am in the process of selecting among mankind men, women, old men and children in whom the Spirits of Israel have taken shelter, who are the firstborn of My Divinity, responsible for My revelations

3 In the Three Times I have united and gathered My people and in this Third Age your Spirit has been surprised by My Presence and My Word through the mediation of the human mind, because you did not believe that Christ, the Divine Word, would communicate with you in this form Although I had announced to you My return as the Holy Spirit through the prophets, you did not watch in anticipation of My coming, and now that you have My rallies among you, you have not recognized Me because of your lack of spiritualization, of research in the divine teachings. But you must understand that I will always be divine essence, presence and power, truth and love, in every form in which I manifest myself to you.

4 Why then have you doubted me in the three times I have manifested myself among you? have I hidden from you the signs and the time of My coming so that mankind would be confused? - No, indeed! You who doubt My Presence, be silent, seal your lips, listen to Me untiringly until you confess that it is I, your Lord, who came to make Himself known through the human mind. If I manifest myself through the mediation of men and women whose imperfections and weaknesses are similar to yours, it is because I sought through whom I could manifest myself, and I did not find a chaste and pure heart to reveal myself in all My glory.

5 I have searched among the children and I see that their Spirit, although the flesh is innocent, is carrying with him a chain of vices which he had accepted in the past times, forgetting that the only reason he became man again on this planet is to purify himself by means of a new body shell I have sought a pure heart among the youth, and have seen that the young man is defiled and bears infirmities in his Spirit; and in the virgin lies the seed of temptation. Among the ancients I see only exhausted and confused beings through the vicissitudes of life. Materialism and arrogance can be found in the scientists; for after I had shown them the secrets of nature, they felt great and wanted to make them gods in this world. And among those who call themselves servants of my divinity, I discover only the hypocrite and Pharisee of the Third Age.

Therefore I say to you: Among the sinners I have chosen those whom I have called "voice bearers," who are like you, and who, through this gift received from Me, pay off their guilt and save themselves. The moment My Ray comes down to illuminate them, I remove the stain and receive their exaltation. When they are thus prepared, I communicate with you through their mediation; and My spiritual servants, to whom they are commanded to watch over their steps, make them receptive and worthy.

*\* See note 5 in the appendix*

6 I could make myself visible or make my voice sound, as you heard it in the First Days at Mount Sinai; but what merits of faith would you obtain from Me in this form? - none; for the virtue of faith is a step on the ladder of your development. But that is why I do not hide myself, and if I make myself known through the mediation of man, it is because I love you and give you higher instruction and want you to recognize me by its perfection.

7 In the Spirit of man, which is My Masterpiece, I have placed My divine Light. I have nurtured him with infinite love, as the gardener nurtures a spoiled plant of his garden. I have placed you in this habitat where nothing is lacking for you to live, so that you may know Me and know yourselves. I have given your Spirit authority to feel the life of the hereafter, and in your body senses, so that you may refresh and perfect yourselves. I have given this world to you so that you may begin to take your first steps on it and in this way of progress and perfection experience the perfection of My law, so that during your life you may recognize Me and love Me more and more and through your merits reach Me.



8 I have granted you the gift of free will and endowed you with conscience The former so that you may develop freely within the framework of My laws, and the second so that you may know how to distinguish good from evil, so that it may tell you as a perfect judge when you fulfill My law or violate it.

9 Conscience is light from My Divine Spirit, which does not leave you at any moment

10 I am the Way, the Truth and the Life; I am the Peace and the Happiness, the eternal promise that you will be with Me and also the fulfilment of all My Words

11 If you feel distrust of life, if you feel unable to fight, pray, unite yourselves to Me and remain on the path of peace which My Love makes you know Make amends for your errors, renew yourselves and forgive him who offends you. Surrender to the trials and you will feel My power and peace in spite of the vicissitudes of life.

12 The Master is hurrying to teach you and to let His Wisdom overflow into your Spirit and heart, for only a short time will I speak to you in this form I want to leave you as heir my word so that you jealously guard it. It is the truth, and if you make it known to your brothers, in its original purity and with your good works, you will have fulfilled your spiritual mission.

13 Those who, at the moment of My farewell, say to Me: "Lord, You are parting from us and leaving us in orphanage", these will be those who were deaf and blind to My rallies and did not want to understand My teaching

14 For a long time I have seen fanaticism and idolatry in your worship of God. You bring to these houses of prayer material offerings that do not reach Me; this is why I have asked you to study My Word so that your Spirit may develop. For the time of preparation is coming to an end and you have to take a step forward in understanding my teachings.

15 The uninitiated become "little children" (in spiritual work), the little children become disciples, and the disciples become living models of humility, charity and wisdom. Many of them are among these crowds; but they are also scattered among the scientists and among the religions and sects.

16 Do not imagine anything about the fruits of your science, for now, when you have made such great progress in it, humanity suffers most, there is most misery, anxiety, sickness, and fratricidal wars.

17 Man has not yet discovered true science, that which is obtained by the way of love.

18 See how vanity has blinded you; every nation wants to have the greatest scholars on earth. verily, I tell you, scientists have not penetrated deeply into the secrets of the Lord I can tell you that the knowledge that man has of life is still superficial.

19 The time is coming when spiritual revelations will reveal the light-filled path to men, so that they may know the secrets hidden in the bosom of creation. The light of My Spirit will reveal to you the way to acquire true science, which enables man to be recognized by the creatures surrounding him and by the natural forces of creation and to gain obedience, thus fulfilling My will that man should subdue the earth. But this will only happen when the Spirit of man, enlightened by conscience, has imposed its power and light on the weaknesses of matter.

20 How can the powers and elements of creation submit to the will of man when selfish feelings move him, while nature is guided by my law of love?

21 It is necessary that the ideals of mankind should move in the ways of righteousness, guided by the truth of a perfect teaching which reveals to them the meaning of eternal life, and this teaching is the spiritual teaching given here, which in time will transform your spiritual and human life

22 Man is incapable, by himself alone, to receive My Word and change his customs, inclinations, aspirations and ideals; this is why I have allowed pain to shake him for a time But when the cup is most bitter for men and they recognize their errors before the judge of their conscience, they will call on My name, seek Me, the strayed sheep will return to My hurdle of love and all My children will be filled with the light of My Spirit to start a new kind of life.

23 I have not come to accuse your works on earth of errors, no, I show you your errors because I want you to reach the perfection that comes to you by eternal inheritance. Your Spirit will not be lost, for it is a spark of divine light and the image of your Father and Creator.

24 What would become of your Spirit if I devoted myself to the glorification of your human works and left it indefinitely to earthly passions?

25 If I came to you, it was because I love you. If I seem to speak to you with severity - in My word lies My justice and My love. If I let you know My truth, though it sometimes causes you pain, it is because I want your salvation.

26 Do not reject My Word, fathom it so that you may find in its essence the teaching capable of bringing about the miracle of transforming this valley of tears, which today is transformed into a field of bloody battles between brothers, into a valley of peace, where only one family, humanity, lives, applying the just, perfect and loving laws your Father has given you; for in the fulfilment of these you will find happiness

27 I have had only a few disciples in this world, and in even smaller numbers those who have been like an image of the divine Master In the "spiritual valley", on the other hand, I have many disciples, because there one makes most progress in grasping my teachings. There it is where my little children, those who hunger and thirst for love, receive from their master what mankind denied them. There it is where through their virtue those shine who remained unnoticed on earth because of their humility, and where sad and repentant cry those who shone in this world with false light.

28 In the hereafter it is where I receive you, as you did not hope for it on earth, when you were in tears, but blessing me, expiating your guilt. It does not matter that you had a moment of fierce rebellion during your life journey. I will take into account that you had days of great pain and in them you showed submission and blessed My name. You too, within the limits of your smallness, have experienced some Golgotha, even if these were caused by your disobedience.

29 Behold, by a few moments of faithfulness and love for God, you will obtain life and grace in the hereafter. Thus my eternal love returns the short-term love of man.

30 Blessed are those who fall and rise again, those who weep and bless Me, those who, wounded by their own brothers, trust Me in the depths of their heart. These small and afflicted, mocked but meek and therefore strong in Spirit are in truth My disciples.

31 Rejoice, because through these teachings you will advance in your development, even if some believe the opposite because they are guided by frivolous judgments. For centuries you have been divided by religions and sects because you have always craved to know a little more than you knew, and still your heart is withered from lack of love, despite as many creeds as you have had. But soon you will rally around the perfect love that flows out of the "Book of True Life," which is this Word.

32 You languish in spiritual thirst, withering away for lack of the dew of love and pure affections. You feel lonely, and that is why I have come to radiate among you the unmistakable fragrance of my love, which will let your Spirit awaken and blossom in virtue to new life.

33 Listen to me, disciples, so that you may pluck old beliefs out of your mind. Christianity is divided into groups of believers who do not love one another, who humiliate, despise, and threaten their brethren by false judgments. I tell you, they are Christians without love, therefore they are not Christians, because Christ is love.

34 Some portray Jehovah as an old man full of human faults, vengeful, cruel, and more terrible than the worst of your judges on earth.

35 This I am telling you not to make fun of anyone, but to purify your idea of Divine Love. You do not know now in what way you have worshipped Me in your past.

36 Practice in silence, which helps the Spirit to find his God. This silence is like a source of knowledge and all who enter into it are filled with the clarity of My wisdom. Silence is like a place enclosed by indestructible walls, to which only the Spirit has access. Man constantly carries within himself the knowledge of the secret place, in which he can connect with God.

37 The place where you are is unimportant; everywhere you can connect with your Lord, whether you are on the top of a mountain or in the depths of a valley, in the turmoil of a city, in the peace of your home, or in the midst of a battle. If you seek Me within your sanctuary in the deep silence of your upliftment, the gates of the universal and invisible temple will open instantly so that you may truly feel yourselves in your Father's house, which is present in every Spirit.

38 When the pain of trials depresses you, and the sufferings of life destroy your feelings, when you feel a hot desire to obtain a little peace, withdraw into your sleeping chamber or seek the silence, the solitude of the fields; there raise your Spirit, guided by conscience, and sink down. Silence is the kingdom of the Spirit, a kingdom invisible to the physical eyes.

39 At the moment of entering into spiritual rapture, one achieves that the higher senses awaken, intuition sets in, inspiration lights up, the future can be foreseen, and the spiritual life clearly recognizes and makes possible what was previously unreachable.

40 If you want to enter the silence of this sanctuary, this treasury, you yourselves must prepare the way, for only with true purity will you be able to enter it.

41 There are gifts and tasks there which have only waited for the hour of your readiness to come, to settle down in your Spirit and transform yourselves into prophets and masters.

42 In this treasury is all the past, present and future of beings; there is the manna of the Spirit, the bread of eternal life, of which I told you through Jesus that "he who eats of it shall never die.

43 Your Spirit has refreshed itself on hearing My Word and has found an opportunity to fulfil its task among this people of "workers" that I am training

44 How many sorrows do you forget while devoting yourselves to this blessed work of counseling, anointing and comforting your brothers!

45 Your Spirit has been strengthened and the body has recovered; for I have told you that he who gives peace and salvation balm or practises charity in any of its innumerable forms will see in himself what he gave multiplied

46 In this way I am gradually turning you away from the false pleasures of the world, from uselessness, so that your heart may be pure and always worthy that through it My helping Love may reach the needy; so that you may not again be infected by the wickedness that reigns everywhere

47 This inner and outer purity in My disciples is essential because only in this way will you be believed by your brothers when you set out to spread this Good News Only when you have a healed and pure heart will good works spring from it and words of light from your lips.

48 In your way you will find darkness and confusion, and the only strength and power you will have to defeat deceit with truth will be precisely the purity of your sentiments, the purity of your deeds. Do not forget: Even if you can pretend to your fellow men to announce the truth without possessing it, you will not be able to deceive me.

49 Your transformation must be deep and truthful, to such a degree that you notice it in the spiritualization with which your children are born, these new generations, which are a promise for mankind: healthy in body and spirit, not slaves to the temptations or victims of the lies of their brothers, but beings capable of loving Me in a worthy way and loving their fellow men with truthfulness. The time is approaching when the enemies of My teaching are preparing to stalk your steps because they want to destroy your seed; but I tell you, if you guard it as your holy inheritance, if you watch over what I have entrusted to you, no power will be able to destroy what you sow with love and in My name into the heart of your brothers.

50 Put My word into practice, preach with deeds, testify with good works, words and thoughts, then your testimony will be worthy of My teaching.

51 Watching and praying, you are to expect those who will come to you sooner or later. The soldiers will return from the war with depressed hearts and sobbing spirits; those in power will recognize their errors and weep publicly over their transgressions; and the multitudes thirsting and hungry for justice will seek these fountains of spiritual light where they can drink until their desire for faith, peace, and love is satisfied.

52 My Spirit watches over every being, and I myself watch over the last of your thoughts.

53 Verily, I tell you, I have discovered there in the midst of the armies fighting for earthly ideals and ambitious goals, in moments of rest, peace-loving and good-willed men who had been made soldiers by force. Sighs escape their hearts when My name comes over their lips, and tears run down their cheeks when they remember their relatives, parents, wives, children or brothers and sisters. Then their Spirit will soar up to Me, without any temple other than the sanctuary of their faith, without any altar other than that of their love, nor with any light other than that of their hope, desiring

forgiveness for the destructions they have unwillingly caused with their weapons. They seek Me to ask Me with all the strength of their being to allow them to return to their home or, if they have to fall under the blow of the enemy, to cover with My cloak of mercy at least those who leave them on earth.

54 I bless all those who seek My forgiveness in this way, for they are not guilty of killing; others are the murderers who will have to answer before Me for everything - when the hour of their judgment has come - what they have done to human lives.

55 Many of them who love peace wonder why I have allowed them to be led to the battlefields and places of death themselves. To this I say to you: If their human minds cannot comprehend the reason that is present in the very heart of all this, their Spirit knows that it is fulfilling atonement.

56 I also know of those who, forgetting their loved ones, think of all the nations to weep with pain in the face of the reality of the false Christianity of mankind. They call on me in their prayers, in their spiritual reflections they remember that there is the promise of my return and that even the signs of my return were foretold and are written. They carry these words in their hearts and therefore ask me every day when my arrival will be "in the East and West," and everywhere they seek the signs without their eyes discovering them, and therefore they feel confused.

*\* Reference to the biblical promise in Matth. 24, 27. Detailed explanations regarding the Return of Christ are found as an introduction to this book in the chapter: The Return of Christ in the mirror of biblical promises.*

57 They do not know that all signs have already taken place and that therefore My Spirit is beginning to manifest His new phase of revelation at this time.

58 How many times have they awakened on hearing My spiritual voice and asked, "Who has called Me? without understanding the meaning of My message. In other cases, the light of intuition was so clear in their minds that surprising deeds came to them that filled them with wonder.

59 The healing balm for the wounded or the terminally ill, as well as the bread or the water, have been miraculously prepared, and they experience how peace and trust strengthen them spiritually and physically in the moments of greatest danger.

60 These events have caused those who live in vigil and prayer to cry out inwardly, "Lord, are not these manifest signs which You give us daily proofs of Your presence? Is not all this proof that Your Spirit is seeking ours at this time to communicate Himself as Master to the disciple or as Father to the child?

61 Yes, beloved disciples, they are proofs that My Spirit is vibrating above yours and thus fulfilling in a new form My promise to come back to men

62 The signs which indicated to you My new rallies have already been fulfilled; you have not seen them nor had news of them But I tell you: do you feel My presence? Do you foresee the coming of the new time? Does your heart feed in spiritual prayer and does your Spirit feel strengthened when it lets itself be guided by the light of conscience? If so, why do you need material signs to show you My presence and testify to the fulfillment of prophecy? Leave it to the Pharisees and scribes of this time to investigate. For fear of My presence, let the priestly princes search the space and the earth in search of the promised signs. They were given for them, for those of little faith, for those who boast of spiritualization and whose Heart and Spirit is harder than a rock. For them were the signs, which nature gave like horn signals, when my spiritual rallies were about to pour out their light upon mankind.

63 In this moment of prayer, consecrated to communion with the Father, forget all your worries, reject from you the temptations which might prevent your Spirit from fulfilling My Law, free him from all restlessness In these sublime moments, allow your will to be the divine will; abandon yourselves to the love of your heavenly Father. Then it will happen that, as in the Second Time, you will see the works you call miracles come to pass.

64 If you feel yourselves pervaded by My Peace in your prayers, it will be the sign that you have come into communion with My Divinity. Conscience will shine as a radiant sun in your spirit and you will see the light of the Holy Spirit on the altar of your sanctuary. You will see everything illuminated in these moments by the love of God.

65 The veils that had hindered you to understand the meaning of My teachings due to your lack of armament will be removed, and you will see in the innermost part of the Eternal Blessed Sacrament the Lord's Treasury, which is the origin of life and from which true wisdom flows  
My peace be with you!

## Teaching 23

1 Blessed are those who seek to be at peace with their conscience. Blessed are those who sow the seed of My peace on the way of their fellow men.

2 Come to me whenever you are depressed by suffering or by lack of faith, for I am the light and the power that will give you back spiritual peace.

3 Where will you hear me when I no longer make myself known in this form? - In your conscience, because through it I show you the way of love.

4 When the world goes through a period of spiritual confusion, when man does not understand the secrets that the spiritual life holds, nor his task to fathom and reflect on them, although he is qualified for it, then the clarity of My Word comes to enlighten him. Humanity is witness to the fact that in these moments scientists use all their time and power of reason to discover in nature the answer to many questions and doubts which life asks them. And nature responds to the call of mankind, bearing witness to its Creator, who is an inexhaustible source of wisdom and love, but also of justice. Nevertheless the free will with which man has been endowed has not made him awaken to the light of my love, and the Spirit continues to drag the chains of materialism after him, from which he has not been able to free himself. It is as if people are afraid to take a step forward in development, accustomed to remaining in the traditions that their ancestors left them. Man is afraid to think and believe independently; he prefers to submit to the traditions of others, thus depriving himself of his freedom to know me. For this reason he has lived backward; but now the time of light has come for mankind, and with it man gains his own knowledge, awakens, makes progress and is surprised in view of the truth of my teaching.

5 If mankind has witnessed the development of science and has seen discoveries which it would not have believed before, why then is it reluctant to believe in the development of the Spirit? Why is it sticking to something that stops it and makes it sluggish?

6 My teaching and My revelations in this time are in accordance with your development. The scientist does not delude himself about his material work and science because in it My revelation and the help of the spiritual beings who inspire you from the hereafter has always been present. Man is part of creation; he has a task to perform, as all creatures of the Creator have; but he has been endowed with a spiritual nature, an intelligence and a will of his own, so that he may, by his own efforts, attain the development and perfection of the Spirit, which is the highest thing he possesses. By means of the Spirit, man can comprehend his Creator, understand His benefits, and admire His wisdom.

7 If, instead of becoming vain about your earthly knowledge, you made all My work your own, there would be no secrets for you, you would recognize yourselves as brothers and love one another as I love you: goodness, helpfulness and love would be in you, and therefore unity with the Father

8 How small you are, if you think yourselves to be omnipotent and great, and therefore are reluctant to confess that beyond the limit of your power and your science is He who in truth knows all things and is able to do all things! Then you are content to be matter and only matter, and appear insignificant, because you remain subject only to the natural law that governs the mortal and fugitive beings, who are born, grow and die without leaving a trace of their way. When will you rise from this state you are in? You must make an effort to look beyond the heaven you have conceived so that you may come to the realization that you come to the Father only by spiritual merit.

9 Do not wait for others to begin the way to Me; come, send up your prayer, and in this way you will understand what you must do and will experience the task you have to accomplish I invite you to come nearer to Me; but for this purpose it is not necessary to give up the tasks, duties and refreshments of human life.

10 You have come to earth in a time when men live under the rule of human science, and yet in this time you will unfold your spiritual gifts: you will heal the sick, you will prophesy and will reach a greater height in your spiritual development.

11 The light that illuminates your inner being helps you to foretell what must come; but you must prepare yourselves so that this gift may blossom. Nothing must stop, everything must move in harmony with creation.

12 I do not give you My teachings only as a moral rein for your material nature; rather, with it you may ascend the greater heights of your spiritual attainment.

13 I am not founding a new religion among you; this teaching does not deny the existing religions when they are based on My truth. This is a message of Divine Love for all, a call to all social institutions. Whoever understands the divine purpose and fulfills My commandments will feel led to progress and to the higher development of his Spirit.

As long as man does not understand the spiritualization that he must have in his life, peace will not become a reality in the world. On the other hand, he who fulfills my law of love will fear neither death nor the judgment that awaits his Spirit. You should know that it is not only when death comes to you that your Father judges you, but that this judgment begins as soon as you become aware of your works and feel the call of your conscience. My judgment is always upon you. At every step, be it in human life or in your spiritual life, you are subject to My judgment; but here in the world, in the body shell, the Spirit becomes insensitive and deaf to the calls of conscience.

14 I judge you to help you to open your eyes to the light, to free you from sin and deliver you from pain.

15 In My judgement I never count the insults you might have done to Me, for in My judgement there never appears resentment, revenge, not even punishment

16 When pain enters your heart and hits you in the most sensitive place, it is to point out to you any mistake you make, to make you understand My teaching and to give you a new and wise teaching At the bottom of each of these trials, My love is always present.

17 On some occasions I have allowed you to understand the cause of a trial, on others you cannot find the meaning of that warning of My Justice, because there are deep mysteries in the work of the Father and in the life of your Spirit that the human mind cannot unravel.

18 I am giving you these teachings so that you may not wait until death comes to begin the settlement of your debts, but that you may make use of the trials your life offers you, knowing that it will depend on the love, patience and exaltation with which you receive and endure them, whether your Spirit will reach the threshold of eternal life, freed from the burden of the sins and imperfections he carried during his sojourn in the world.

19 Far is the time when you were told, "With the cubit by which you measure, you shall be measured. How often has that law been used to take revenge here on earth and put aside every feeling of charity!

20 Now I tell you that I have seized this righteousness cell and will measure you with it, according to how you have measured, whether or not I must already explain by adding that in every one of My judgments there will be present the Father who loves you very much and the Redeemer who has come for your salvation

21 It is man who judges with his works, terrible judgments at times, and it is your Lord who gives you help to find the way in which you can bear your atonement.

22 Verily I tell you, if you want to avoid an all too painful atonement, repent in time and give your life a new direction with works of love and mercy towards your brothers through a sincere renewal

23 Understand that I am the saving gate, the gate that will never be closed to all who seek Me with true faith

24 If you want proofs of the truth of My teachings, I tell you that you have before your eyes the proofs you demand of Me to follow Me What are these proofs? - The renewal of these men and women who serve Me today as "workers in My fields.

25 Long and arduous is this "day labor" at times, but never impossible to accomplish. Delicate and difficult is the task of the spiritualist disciple, but it is not impossible to accomplish it, which is why I say to all of you who are indecisive that if you have doubts whether you can accomplish it, it is because you are of little faith.

26 My fields of love I offer to all who want to acquire merits by serving their brothers. Those who have understood it in this way have hastily approached Me to ask Me for an opportunity to work in My blessed fields, where the seed is love of neighbor.

27 Here the merits must be true, so that they may be recorded by Me for the benefit of him who performs them. Outward appearances to others have no value with me; that is why my workers learn to work in silence, to be humble and sincere, to abhor vanity and never make charity known.

28 The people do not know the history of each one of these workers who serve them day by day; they do not know the efforts, sacrifices and renunciations which My servants had to make to become worthy to call themselves My disciples

29 Many of these men and women, who bring you so much joy for your hearts through their spiritual gifts, who make you feel My balm and give you back peace with their words, carry in their heart a hidden suffering that only My gaze sees

30 How many of them have been misjudged and even rejected by their beloved relatives, because they have taken this way! And they hurt them, slander and threaten them; but they continue to fulfill their task with love, although they feel the scourge blows and the stone throws of the angry people, while they, like their Master, go their way under the burden of their cross.

31 I see that you want to know why some of them refrain from continuing in this task. Then I tell you that it is not because they did not bear the burden of their cross, but because the world tempted them and they succumbed to temptation, for whoever takes the cross of love on his shoulders does not actually bear it at all. Rather it is the cross that supports him, because every step of the "worker" is always accompanied by an inner feeling of infinite peace. But you are not to behave ungrateful to them, because you know that my peace is in those who follow me; for they are as human as you are. Because you see them smiling and calm, you do not want to know anything of what they suffer in order to be useful to you and serve you.

32 Who has been able to repay with love and charity those who often temporarily suspend their work to receive those in need of peace and health? When did you rush to the cradle of the little child who had to remain alone because his mother was a "worker" who had to fulfill her task among the suffering? - Verily, I tell you, just as I have called you so that you should learn to receive, so I also demand of you that you learn to reward with love the selfless help of your brothers.

33 How often do you show yourselves upset and condemn them as "bad workers" because they come late You show yourselves demanding when you notice a fault with them because you know that they have a duty to fulfill.

34 O crowds of men, instead of receiving with humility the bread that is given to you, you devour it with the hand that is stretched out to offer you food!

35 What do you know of the struggles which My chosen ones are going through to keep themselves clean and serve you? What do you know of the trials they are going through to keep them alert? yet you still consider them weak and spread the word that temptation has overcome them, without realizing that it is the burden you yourselves have left in them, refusing to take upon yourselves that part of responsibility which in My work is given to each one of them

36 How soon you forget the many which you have received through them! but in your hearts you reassure yourselves on the grounds that they have given you nothing; but truly, I tell you, unless you love one another, it is a lie that you love Me

37 The legions of spiritual beings who invisibly attend your material eyes to the proclamation of My Word are those who give the true interpretation of My teachings. So that you may know what the commissions are that I gave to the respective Spirit and in what form he fulfills them, therefore I turn to them occasionally through the voice bearer, by means of which I give you my teaching. Do you think it is necessary for them that I speak to them through human intermediaries? - No, people, I have just told you that I do it only so that you may feel their presence and hear the instructions I give them.

*\* Meant is the protective spirit of every man. These are advanced spirits of light, who fulfill God's will by doing us - their still incarnated brethren - good deeds, inspiring us and encouraging us to spiritualization.*



38 The legion of spirit beings that I have appointed to accompany and assist you on your life journey is very large, so large that you could not imagine it. There is absolute harmony in their midst. The light that shines in them is that of wisdom and love, because the ideal to which they are consecrated is to do good to humanity, their greatest desire being to lead their brothers to the summit of spiritualization.

39 How beautiful is the mission which they carry out, and how difficult you make their work difficult for them! You cannot say that your lack of co-operation with your spiritual brethren is due to ignorance, since you have heard the orders I give them through My voicebearers so that you may know their mission of love and charity and take care to help them in its fulfilment.

40 Yet you do not succeed in fully agreeing with that world of brothers of light, nor do you know how to harmonize with them. Because of your lack of spiritualization, which does not allow your senses to perceive all the calls, warnings, and inspirations with which they want to guide your steps on earth.

41 Often you confuse spiritualization with material customs, which tend to move you away from them (the Spirit beings) rather than bring you closer to them. You believe that in their invocation it is more effective to call them by any name than to attract them with a prayer. You believe that you would be better prepared if you called them with a candle lit or prayed in a loud voice, and you are in error.

42 Though they hasten at your call, they interpret your wishes and give you their help, for their task is inspired by active charity; but you have not obtained that help through your spiritualization, for then you would have been in harmony with your guardian angels and would have formed with them the people of God, who know how to fulfill My commandment, which tells you: Love one another.

43 Verily, I tell you, the purer your thoughts are and the simpler and purer your actions, the more clearly you will perceive the presence and influence of the spiritual world in your life, and the greater will be the wonders you receive from them.

44 Do not think that these your brethren can interfere in your unclean works, or join your evil purposes, or make themselves known through your mediation, if you are not properly prepared to receive them.

45 To obtain spiritualization, beloved people, you must pray and have faith.

46 Prayer and faith will work the miracle that day by day bread will come to your table, just as the faith of Israel was rewarded with manna in the first days.

47 If other nations deceive you about your bread, you are to forgive them, so that I may forgive you all.

48 If it should come to pass that you are cast out of your home, you will go into the mountain, which will receive you in its bosom, so that you may find shelter until the trial is over.

49 Just as in the first days the faith of the people was strengthened by the great trials they experienced in the wilderness, so in that time they will be tested many times, so that their Spirit will gain the strength necessary to be a soldier of this cause.

50 Which disciple of this work could still need a material meeting place, where he took refuge during the time of the trials? - None, for you all know that your Father does not seek temples of stone to dwell in, but sanctuaries and altars in the Spirit of men, and these temples go with you wherever you are.

51 Your ancestors lived in great ignorance, nurtured religious fanaticism, and therefore achieved little progress for their Spirit. It was not given to them to see here on earth the light of this age which enlightens you; but they too, when the hour has come, will receive the spiritual light in fullness.

52 My teaching instructs you to harmonize with your brethren, whether they dwell on earth or in the infinite spiritual valley.

53 These will be the characteristics of your future life, if you hold fast to the law. But your way of life will be quite different if you do not walk on the path which I have marked out for you with my word; for then the hunger, the epidemics and the wars which break out on earth will not spare you because these destructive powers find nothing in you that holds them back.

54 Beloved disciples, make use of all the trials, small and great, that show themselves daily in your life, so that when greater trials come, they will be broken like gusts of wind from a hurricane when striking against the unbreakable walls of power that the exercise of My Law gives you

55 Through your spiritual unity create a people whose defence against its enemies is prayer Then the forces of nature can rage, because this people will know how to master all vicissitudes through its spiritualization.

56 Rise, men and women, old men, young men and children; rise steadfastly to walk in the path which My Word has determined for you in these times, which is only the resumption of the path which I marked out in the past times with the trace of My sacrifice on the cross

57 Fulfil My Law so that your children, in the education of the new generation, may reach a higher development than the one you have attained, and your disobedience will not keep them away from this work and cause them to live even further away from spiritualization

58 In this Third Age I have come to give you the warmth you lack and to take away from you the coldness you have spread in your ways of life You have heard the bell that Elijah rang for you to come to receive the light of the Holy Spirit with My teaching.

59 Get ready to feel My presence and be like the apostles of the Second Age who, listening to Me, increased their faith every day and prepared themselves to fulfill their difficult mission

60 Israel, do not only fulfill your commitments made with the world. Fulfill also the law; for you have taken up a task before the Father, and its fulfillment must be severe, exalted, and spiritual.

61 I am teaching you that you may turn away from materialism and cease to be fanatics and idolaters; that you may neither worship nor worship man-made material objects. I do not want roots of idolatry, fanaticism and false cults to be present in your hearts. Offer me no offerings that do not come to me; I only desire your renewal and your fulfillment in spiritualization.

62 Renew yourselves in regard to your former habits, do not look back and do not look at what you have given up and what you are no longer to do. Understand that you have taken the path of your development and must not stop. The way is narrow, and you must know it well, for tomorrow you will have to lead your brothers on it, and I do not want you to get lost.

63 I am the patient Father, waiting for your repentance and good will to shower you with My grace and mercy.

64 Do not condemn the sometimes clumsy words of My voices; if they lacked preparation, leave this matter to Me. Understand - even if I communicate myself through the most clumsy mind, you will always find spiritual meaning, light, truth and teaching in the core of this word.

65 This age will reveal to men the lessons of the "Book of True Life" which were not yet known to mankind.

66 Verily, I tell you: just as Elijah, who opened the gates of the Third Age, did not need to incarnate his Spirit to speak to men, so I make myself known to you, and the same was done by many beings who currently dwell in the spiritual region

67 They will communicate with you through your qualified intermediaries until the year 1950, when the materially audible rallies of the spiritual world will end; but after that time - without men being aware of it - through their lips will often speak the spirits of light of past times, the liberators, the prophets, the patriarchs, the benefactors, the apostles of good, the sowers of righteousness and of the divine teaching of your Father, who will communicate from Spirit to Spirit at the climax of His love for His children.

68 Those who watch and pray, who have spiritualized and prepared themselves to perceive the moment when those messengers approach, speak, or perform some superhuman work, will become aware of the presence of the spiritual beings of light among mankind.

69 It will not be necessary for them to communicate through men who have knowledge of this teaching, in order to speak through its mediation. Their presence, their influence and their inspiration will be so subtle that only he who is prepared will be able to perceive their presence among mankind.

70 The peoples of the earth will feel the presence of Moses when, little by little, every one of them will be set free.

The various religions will experience the presence of Elijah when the light of God's ray, which comes forth from truth, ruptures the darkness of men's spiritual ignorance, thereby correcting before their eyes all that is false that they have worshiped.

71 The rulers of the world, who continue to be rulers over degraded peoples, will feel the spiritual presence of Daniel when the prophet approaches their camps to awaken them to pray, because destruction is drawing near.

72 The day will come when every eye will see the light of these works, as it is written, so that man may understand that for the Spirit there are no limits or material barriers, and that you all may gradually approach the goal where harmony and light reign.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 24

1 Disciples, you are to learn to give without expecting any reward.

2 Practice true humility, which, because it is proper to the superior Spirit, is reflected in the feelings of the heart. Feel yourselves sincere as the last of all, never seek to be the first.

3 Learn to forgive the one who has hurt you. I told Peter that if he was insulted seventy times seven times by his brother, he must forgive him as many times, by which I made him understand that he must always do so, both with the small insults and the great ones. How many beings have passed through this world who called themselves Christians and were not able to grant forgiveness once during their whole life.

4 I therefore ask all those whom I have called children of light: Would you not like to apply this sublime commandment at least once in your existence, so that you may become aware of the miracles it works both in the one who grants forgiveness and in the one who receives it.

5 The light is nobility, is love, and is understanding among the Spirits. Now you already know how you must behave in life if you really want to be children of the Light.

6 So if you are offended and return the blow, but both feel remorse, do not hold back your hand out of pride, be the first to stretch it out as a proof of humility, and do not fear to humble yourselves; for I tell you: whoever humbles himself in the world will be praised in the Hereafter.

7 How do you think that I desire My disciples among this mankind? - I wanted them to be pure and gentle in heart, to shine with their example in the path of their fellow men; that each one would be like those stars that sparkle in the night as guardians or guides of their brothers.

8 I wanted your hearts to be full of joy so that you would transfer them to the sad one; that healing power would flow out of your hands bringing health to all the sick; that your lips would be able to transmit My Word in its original purity and spiritual sense; for then you would be able to redeem the erring by your example

[illegible]

10 I had sought them to offer them true happiness, and yet I knew that they would bring Me to Calvary; but My Love was not defeated by the heartlessness of men, and as proof of this you have Me here again, and I tell you: blessed are those who believe in Me today, for I will take all their sorrows from their hearts But I also bless those who will be My new judges in this time; for I assure you that tomorrow they will be believers like Saul of Tarsus - who persecuted those who believed in Me - and that they will come to Me repentantly, to then set out filled with love and faith and sow the seed of truth among their brethren.

11 My light enlightens the human mind. I come to this people as I was at that time in another people who preceded you and of whom I told you that you belonged to him spiritually. how many of those people misjudged Me! How their heart hardened when they cried out: Crucify him! O blessed Crucifixion, for it was the testimony of what Divine Love is able to do for her children, and of what human ingratitude is capable of!

12 Many of them were sick, blind, and possessed; they did not know what they were doing, and therefore they condemned me. Even now all those who do not walk in my way of love do not yet know what they are doing. Human wickedness has wanted to put an end to the love I sowed through Jesus; but through centuries millions of people have wept because of that nameless ingratitude. But these who weep so have hated and cursed those who crucified Me, while I have not taught you to hate or curse. I do not hate, nor curse, nor punish. These feelings are not present in My Divine Spirit, but I see them in your worldly jurisdiction.

13 I taught you to love, to forgive, to pray for those who hurt you and to bless them.

14 If you would always do such works in your life, and feel them truly in their execution without telling anyone, you would achieve much in the atonement of your transgressions, and through them - by means of your pure thoughts - receive the light. My word teaches you this, so the Spirit shall work in silence and without display.

15 When an idea or thought of light comes from your mind, it reaches its destination to fulfill its charitable task. If, instead of thoughts of goodness, unclean radiations emanate from your mind, they will only cause harm wherever you send them. I tell you, thoughts too are works, and as such they remain written down in the book that exists in your conscience.

16 Whether your works are good or evil, you will receive back many times what you wished for your brothers. It would be better for you to do evil to yourselves than to wish it to one of your neighbors.

17 This is why I told you in the Second Time, "what you sow, you reap"; for it is necessary that you recognize your experiences in this life and that you remember that your harvests will give you the same seed that you sowed, but in multiplication

18 O mankind, you have not wanted to consider, feel, or live the teachings of your Master!

19 If the writings of My disciples, who in the Second Age bequeathed My Word to you, get into your hands in a falsified way, I will cause you to know what are the true words of Jesus; your conscience will discover as false those who are not in accord with the divine concert of My Love

20 You have read My Teachings only briefly and interpreted them according to your taste; then you search for new books in which men will take Me anew from Herod to Pilate; but of that loving word, that simple teaching proclaimed by the Divine Master, you will find very little there

21 All of you continue to judge Me; some of you make Me a God, others a man, some call Me divine, others a human prophet; some consider Me to be the Son of God and others the Son of David Some call Me prophet, and others inciters. Some say that I am enlightened by the Most High, others say that I have a covenant with the devil, and so this humanity goes after My name to put a new J.N.R.J. over Me like the fearful Pilate.

22 You judge Me by My words and My works, but you do not strive to put "love one another" into practice. You are afraid to practice this sublime teaching because you think of the mockery of your brothers.

23 Verily, I tell you, if I had felt fear of the ascent to Calvary and of the Cross, you would still be waiting for the Messiah

24 Do not get into theologies by complicating the simple; do not be like those who pretend to hold God, the truth, in a material book; for as men you will never succeed in fathoming God.

25 Do not make the easy difficult; do not diminish the great, nor exalt the small. Do not become teachers without teaching, nor sanctimonious men without love.

26 Seek your Father, who comes to you today as a divine thought who radiates love. See here my light, become a word for all men.

27 It is the light of the Holy Spirit who comes as a message of love to tear the veils that darken the human mind.

28 If with good will you seek in this word the knowledge it contains and find its spiritual meaning, you will have found the truth.

29 The light of this teaching will be the star which will show you the way to follow. You must not stop, for in doing so you would stop the progress of your brethren in the spiritual path.

30 I do not encourage habits that hinder you spiritually, and though you often cover them up with the false luster of choice words, they contain ignorance and confusion at their core.

31 The book which I open before you is like a delicious meal for the Spirit; its essence, once entered into your heart, will bring about transformations in it which will help you to follow the Messiah, the Master, who as man showed reverence of perfect love to the Father When will you glorify your Lord in a similar manner?

32 You have developed your passions in the world, you have worshiped your idols; but God in infinity and in your brethren - when?

33 For almost 2000 years you have been repeating that sentence which the shepherds of Bethlehem heard, "Peace on earth to men of good will"; but when did you put good will into practice to acquire a right to peace? Verily, I say to you, you have done rather the opposite.

34 You have lost the right to repeat this sentence; this is why I come today with new words and teachings, so that it may not be sentences and phrases that imprint themselves on your mind, but the spiritual meaning of My Teaching, which is to penetrate your heart and your spirit. If you want to repeat my words as I give them to you, do so; but know that as long as you do not feel them, they will have no effect whatsoever. Speak them with intimate feeling and humility, feel them resonate in your heart, then I will answer you in such a way that I will make your whole being tremble.

35 Those through whom I make myself known are poorly interpreting Me; this is why My teaching is also for them, so that they may succeed in getting rid of every useless thought, fanaticism, old prejudices, and all that might be added to the inspiration received. With every period of time that passes, new, better prepared men will come to hear me.

36 Lift your minds to me, beloved voice-bearers, ask the Master that in your rapture His teaching may be manifested louder and purer; allow My Will to be done in you and you will experience that from your mouth come teachings which will lead these multitudes on the way of love and truth.

37 My people, abandon the superstitious beliefs that were once taught to you and pray to Me with true faith; I will deliver you from all ambushes and send you guardian angels.

38 The law of God is infinite, it embraces everything, it is the harmony between all that is created. This law does not concern only the spiritual.

39 It pleases you to learn by heart the prescriptions of the law, the names of the spiritual virtues, the doctrines and sayings of Jesus; but I tell you: you must feel all these.

Knowledge is not feeling. Whoever wants to possess My truth must feel it deeply in his heart.

40 You think of the sublime ideas, of the good deeds, but you do not do them as it is My Will, because you do not feel them, and therefore you do not know the "divine taste" they leave behind when you have accomplished them. You do not do them with sincerity because you think you cannot do them, and you cannot because you do not want to. And this because, to do good, one must love.

41 He who loves understands; he who learns has will; he who has will is able to do many things. I tell you, he who does not love with all the power of his Spirit will have neither spiritual upliftment nor wisdom, nor will he do great works.

42 Whoever deviates from the spiritual law, which is the highest law, falls under the rule of subordinate or material laws, of which men know little. But he who obeys the highest law and remains in harmony with it is above all orders, which you call the natural ones, and feels and understands more than he who has only knowledge found in science or in religions.

43 This is why Jesus amazed you with the works which you call miracles; but know the teachings which He gave you out of love. Understand that there is nothing supernatural nor contradictory in the divine that vibrates in all creation.

44 You find your pilgrimage through this life full of bitterness and vicissitudes - in which you behave like your children when they are discontented or sick - contradictory to the love of the Creator. You live in a permanent state of lamentation over your sufferings; but this is the natural result of your disobedience and violations of the law and the abuse you have made of the freedom that My love has given you and which you call "free will."

45 You refuse to consider this teaching, which is so easy to understand because it is within the grasp of your minds, as a truth.

46 Only renewal and the ideal of perfection will make you return to the way of truth.

Those who feel themselves to be interpreters of the divine law tell you that hell tortures await you for your depravity and stubbornness and that only when you express your repentance, chastening and wounding your flesh and offering material sacrifices to God, He will forgive you and bring you into His Kingdom - verily, I tell you, they are in error.

47 Where will you go, men, led by those whom you admire as great masters of holy revelations and whom I consider confused? this is why I come to save you with the light of this teaching, which will make you advance in the path of My Love.

48 In this time I am giving you new teachings to reflect upon, teachings of Love that will redeem and uplift you, truths that, although bitter, will be light on your path

49 Spiritualism\* in this time, like Christianity in the past, will be fought and persecuted with anger, cruelty and rage; but in the midst of the struggle the spiritual will appear, performing miracles and conquering hearts.

*\* Teaching of the Spirit, must not be confused with spiritism. See also footnote at U 19, 7.*

50 Materialism, selfishness, pride and love of the world will be the forces that will rise up against this revelation, which is not new nor different from that which I have brought to you in the past times.

The teaching which I have now revealed to you, and which you call spiritualism, is the core of the Law and the teaching revealed to you in the First and Second Times.

51 When mankind understands the truth of this teaching, its righteousness and the infinite knowledge it reveals, it will expel from its heart every fear, every prejudice and will take it as a guideline for its life

52 My law does not enslave, My word frees. He who believes in Me and follows Me is not a slave; he ceases to be subject to earthly passions, he is no longer of the world and becomes the Lord of himself; he conquers temptations, and the world lies at his feet.

53 Spiritualization alone will save this humanity from its chaos; do not expect any other solution, O peoples and nations of the earth! You will be able to make peace treaties, but as long as this peace is not based on the light of conscience, you will be foolish, for you will build on sand!

54 In the Second Time I told you: "it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle than for a rich man to enter the Kingdom of Heaven"; and today you have it in your sights. The powerful want to buy peace with their riches and do not achieve it.

55 In this way, humanity will understand that spiritual goods are indispensable in the life of man, goods that cannot be bought with money, but with spiritualization.

56 Spiritualization does not mean mysticism\*, but elevation of feelings, goodness of heart, righteousness of action, and love for neighbor.

*\* Religiousness degenerates into an exaggeratedly enthusiastic form.*

57 To give you this teaching of mercy and love, I have not accepted your human nature, nor have I manifested myself in palaces, under vanities and surrounded by luxury. In a poor quarter of your city, among the poor, among the humble people, I have come to you according to Him who at another time said to you, "My kingdom is not of this world.

58 This humanity, which has developed in some areas, lives spiritually in a deep lethargy because it has not been able to explore its inner being where the true temple is. This sanctuary stands abandoned, its lamp does not burn, its altar is without offering; but I ask you: What is the cause of all this? - To the fact that man has long since been nourished by external cults, replacing what should be perfectly spiritual.

59 He has sought to satisfy the needs of his Spirit with ceremonies, traditions, feasts, and material offerings. For this I tell you that only the works which contain elevation and spiritualization can truly strengthen and nourish your Spirit.

60 Though I receive all offerings and put My Love into all; but do you not think that it would be more right and pleasant both for the Father and for you if you would offer Me something worthy of Me and yourselves?

61 Many men and peoples still believe to be pleasing to Me by offering Me material sacrifices; they think that the greater the splendour and splendour of their liturgies, the greater will be the joy with the Lord and the greater will be the benefits they will obtain from Him; and this because they have forgotten that if I as man avoided all that was vain and empty, I, now that I have manifested Myself to you in the Spirit, will accept from men even less material things and ceremonies

62 When will you be ready to interpret My Law truly? when will this mankind stop violating and falsifying My Commandments?

63 I offer you this time to reflect on the spiritual teachings that have been revealed to you since the first times.

64 Make yourselves free from habits, vices, superstition, traditions, fanaticism, and idolatry. I want to see you pure so that you can spiritualize yourselves; I want to see you humble so that my light can shine in you.

65 Just as in the past times the places Jerusalem and Rome were places of promise and sources of grace for men, where the Lord made Himself known, so I have instructed this needy and humbled nation a high mission for this time. It must be prepared; for both the echo of My rallies and the rumor of My miracles and the fervor of the witnesses will draw the attention of the people to it.

66 First it will be the poor, the ignorant, the needy, the guileless, the servants, the hungry and thirsty for justice, who will come, and later the doubters, the masters, the scientists will come.

67 Watch and pray, be ready for the coming of the great multitudes. Be vigilant in your works, pray in the silence of your sleeping chamber or wherever the moment of your union with Me surprises you, and there I will be with you.

68 I have not told you to separate yourselves from your duties in the world, but to turn away from what is not in the Law; that is, to remove from your life what is unnecessary, what is useless, and to make moderate use of what is permitted.

69 What has your free will brought you, if you have used it to pursue and seek material pleasures? - Only pain and disappointment.

70 From the New Jerusalem I look at this humanity without being felt by it. A few who have expected Me and others who follow Me know that I have returned as the Holy Spirit and that I am currently speaking to them through the mind of man. Do you know how I find the peoples of the world? - Deceived, men disappointed by men. No one asks the other any longer because he knows that he has nothing to expect from his neighborly love, and because he knows that his hand is empty. Now materialism rules, and of all that is good and high only a very faint reflection of light remains.

71 You wonder that I speak to you in this way, thinking that I am severe and demanding with you; to this I tell you that your developed Spirit must offer me a better harvest than the one you are showing me today.

72 Do you not believe that the division of mankind into peoples and races is something primitive? Do you not think that if the progress in your civilization, of which you are so proud, were true, the law of violence and wickedness would no longer prevail, but that all the actions of your life would be governed by the law of conscience? - And you, people, do not exclude yourself from this judgment, for among you too I discover struggles and divisions.

73 Since ancient times I have been speaking to you of a judgment, and this is the time announced, which the prophets represented as if it were a day.

74 The word of your God is king's word and does not back away. What does it matter that thousands of years have passed over the same? The will of the Father is unchanging and must be fulfilled.

75 If men, except believing in My Word, would understand to watch and pray, they would never be surprised; but they are unfaithful, forgetful, unbelieving, and when the trial comes, they attribute it to the punishment, revenge or wrath of God. Then I tell you that every trial is announced in advance so that you may be prepared. Therefore you must always be watchful.

76 The flood, the destruction of cities by fire, enemy incursions, plagues, plagues, pestilences, famines and other trials more were announced in advance to all the peoples of the earth, so that you should prepare yourselves and not be surprised. Just as today, a message of the love of God has always descended from the love of God for vigilance and armament, so that men may awaken, arm themselves and be strengthened.

77 Through the gifts of the Spirit and the abilities that man possesses, My messages reach his heart. These gifts are: spiritual vision, presentiment, intuition and prophetic dream.

78 Then why do the trials hit you in most cases without being prepared? - Not because I have failed to send you the message, but because you have lacked prayer and spiritualization.

79 I have told you that a very great trial is coming on all mankind, so great that there has been nothing like it in the whole history of its centuries and ages. Now you must understand that I am speaking to all your hearts, giving you messages and warnings in many forms so that men may reflect and be alert to My Law, like the wise virgins of My parable.



80 Will the peoples and the various nations of the world listen to Me? Will this people listen to Me, to whom I make myself known in this form? I alone know it; but My duty as a Father is to provide all means for their salvation through the way of My children.

81 People, do not forget this Word, do not fall asleep and do not close the doors of your heart to My Calls of Love Be messengers of this light, sending your thoughts as spiritual messages to the mind of your brothers.

82 Now you will better understand why I am constantly repeating: "watch and pray".  
My peace be with you.

## Teaching 25

1 The Spirit of Elijah has woken you up like a heavenly bell, so that you should come to hear My Word

2 Your heart is eagerly wondering: what food will it be that the Father gives us to taste this day? what will be the teaching of today?

3 Verily I tell you: a woman left a seriously ill man in her home to hear Me to her I say: when you return to your home, the sick man will leave the bed and he himself will open the door to you to bring you the good news that he has been healed; for whoever leaves the goods of the earth to be with Me will have someone to watch over what is left behind, and this is Me

4 I look at those who, suffering a great pain, have shed tears in the quiet chamber, without despair or blasphemy against Me They humbly accepted their trial because they knew that merits must be earned to gain my kingdom.

5 I see you all in the different ways of human struggle and there I have transformed myself into the pilgrim who crosses your path to ask you: "where are you going? And while some answer Me: "In search of silence", others tell Me: "We are in search of bread". Then the Master goes ahead to call at the doors where you will knock so that your brothers may receive you with charity and good will. That is why you find the hearts that were of stone moved when you knocked; you recognize My presence and tell Me, "Lord, how great is the mercy You have with us?"

6 The trials you encounter on your path of life are not by chance; I have sent them to you to earn merit No leaf from the tree moves without my will, and I am in both the great and the small works of creation. Watch and pray so that you may learn to understand which is the fruit you are to reap from every trial, so that your atonement may be shorter. Take up your cross with love, and I will cause you to bear your atonement with patience.

7 This is the third time in which I tell you anew: "Love one another"; but not only among men, but from one world to another. You shall love those who are in the Spirit and have mercy on those who are in the Spirit, for they too are your brothers.

8 How far is the time when you were told, "He who kills with the sword shall perish by the sword. "With the cubit with which you measure, you shall be measured". Today I tell you: Repent truly, wash away your stains with works of mercy, forgiveness and love.

9 Of all ways I have called you to give you one teaching. at My table there has never been food, some of which was better than others; one bread and one wine I have offered to all At My table have sat down both the lords and the pariahs, the rich and the poor, the sinners and the pious. I have received both those who have lived with sincerity and those who come with an impure Spirit. This is what I am teaching you so that in your life's journey you will never prefer any of your brothers.

10 Be humble towards those who feel superior, and make him who humbles himself before you, because he thinks himself less, understand that he is not less than you.

11 It is necessary to exercise My teaching to understand the infinite power of love. Love is the healing power that transforms the sinful man into My disciple. Love is the very essence of eternal life.

12 Some ask me: Why is it necessary to speak to us in this form to lead us on the path of the development of the Spirit? - Verily, I tell you: This Word which you hear is the book which contains My Wisdom.

13 Why have I opened this book before you? - To reveal many secrets to man; to bring light into his darkness of ignorance.

14 In truth I tell you that the men of power do not know all things, the learned do not know all things, nor the theologians truly know Me

15 This is why I have come again as Master to mankind to enlighten your minds so that you may understand the great revelations, provided that you do not claim to reach the heights of My Wisdom, but enter My Sanctuary with reverence and humility Whoever enters in this way will be led by me as far as it is my will, and he will never experience suffering.

16 Get to the bottom of the science of this time; its fruits are bitter because men wanted to enter My secrets without awe, and how many, when they discovered the wonders of the universe to the smallest part, doubted that an omnipotence existed that created everything They are those who believe only in what they see and what they grasp with their hands; but everything that is beyond their comprehension is denied by them.

17 The knowledge that is beyond your understanding and materialism is that which I am teaching you so that you may reach your spiritual perfection.

18 Prepare yourself, mankind, so that you may free yourself from eating the bitter fruits which science prepares for you. I have always come to reveal to you the secret of true life.

19 In the Second Time, large crowds heard Me; thousands of sick people were healed by My mere touch or by hearing My caressing Word, or by My loving gaze resting on them Many of them loved and recognized Me, even if not all of them followed Me, for only twelve accompanied Me to the end. Their names are immortal by the example of perfection, virtue and sacrifice they left you. But they were not perfect when I called them; if they had been, I would not have called them to teach them.

20 Among you I find no righteous or perfect either; but by My teaching you will be able to change and do great works. Hard is the heart of mankind, but I will enlighten you on the way so that you may advance.

21 In the Second Age, when My apostles were scattered throughout the world, Peter had moments of timidity in the face of persecution, cruelty and harshness of men, and when he wanted to flee Rome to save his life, he saw the figure of Jesus, carrying the cross on his shoulders, moving towards the pagan city Peter asked his Master, "Where are you going, Lord? To which Jesus replied, "I will die for you anew". Sobbing, Peter offered His Lord to return to the womb of sinners to save them, even at the cost of his blood and life, to die like his Master.

22 To you, therefore, I say: do not wait for the year of My Farewell, 1950, to surprise you unprepared and feebly, for if you want to set out like this to spread My Teaching, you will have to despair

23 Then you will seek My Word to strengthen yourselves and will not find it Today, while I am still teaching you, you shall begin to exercise My teachings. Renew yourselves, take a step towards spiritualization. I will encourage you through works and wonders, and you will be amazed at the great revelations I will give you from Spirit to Spirit. I will astonish the material-bound scientists by revealing to them the presence of the spiritual. Everything that they have denied and that nevertheless exists will be considered by them. Then curiosity, the ambition will awaken to explore the hereafter, and this will be the time when my messengers and disciples are to appear to explain everything what I have revealed to you and are to prevent mankind from forming sects and theories around my new revelations.

24 Today is time to listen, to reflect. But when the time has come to go out to the peoples and nations, and some of you will not be able to do so, do not worry, for where you live you will be able to do many things. Leave it to your children to carry the Good News to distant places. Remember that I told you that "the first shall be last, and the last first.

25 Today the crowds come to My teaching; those who suffer most, those who have hungered and thirsted for justice, those who dream of a life of peace, remain to continue to hear My Word

26 Among these poor, uneducated and simple, I am gradually seeking out those through whom I am giving you My Word

27 The Divine Master of all times is returning to you to communicate with humanity and in this form to lead the Spirit towards the new day.

28 Prepare your minds to investigate My Word in the right way. I have already told you that it will be the spiritualists who will give a correct interpretation to the teachings that your Lord has revealed to you in this time and in the past. He who reads in my book and makes the investigation in the spiritual sense will be the one who approaches the truth.

29 In order that you may succeed in explaining this teaching truthfully, you will first have to fight among yourselves, and you will sometimes even get into confusion; but he who watches and prays and trusts Me in the midst of his inner excitement will feel that peace and quiet will enter his Spirit.

30 The winds that are unleashed will cause the trees to shed their dewy fruits and withered leaves until they are free from impurities Are you not aware that tomorrow, when you will no longer hear this word, you will be left alone on the way, teaching your brothers what you have learned from Me? I will always be in each of you, the Master will prepare the way, and the disciple will fulfill his mission.

31 I have promised you to kindle the light in men so that all should know and understand the revelations of My teaching, and this is the time when that promise has been fulfilled; this is the age man could not expect because he has strayed into a life of science, from which he has formed a new world, and in which the Spirits longed for My return, knowing that My teaching is for them their freedom, their spiritual ascent, and that through it they will obtain peace

32 Some have awaited this hour living in the "spiritual valley", others have awaited the miracle as inhabitants of this earth. Blessed are those who, like the wise virgins of the parable, knew how to wait with a burning lamp.

33 In the Second Age, too, the spirits waited anxiously for the coming of the Messiah - some in the material world, others from the spiritual dwellings, because Christ is the gate, the key, and the way, and the spirits know this.

34 In Me is the power to stir up the Spirit of mankind, and indeed, I tell you, this hour is drawing near and there will not be one who does not tremble at My call Some will awaken from the materialism which had put them to sleep, others from their blood and pleasure intoxication, still others from the sleep of their ignorance, whose night of darkness and fanaticism was very great.

35 In the moment when the spiritual light is shining in mankind, prayers will spring up from the Spirits, and they will ask their Lord what they should do to be pleasing to Him, and so be able to approach His presence.

36 Fathom my word, disciples, and you will find wisdom in its spiritual sense, so that your spirit may be taught in the love teaching of the Father; for it is your spirit to whom I speak, whom I instruct and prepare for a higher life.

37 You already know that the body is only a tool for the Spirit; the proof is that it is mortal and transitory; the Spirit, on the other hand, is destined for eternity.

38 How ignorant I find this mankind of spiritual teachings, because My Law and Teaching have been presented to them only as a moral teaching that helps them, and not as the way that leads their Spirit to the perfect home.

39 The different religions have sown in the hearts of men a false fear of spiritual knowledge, which has caused them to flee from My revelations and to sink more and more into the darkness of ignorance, giving as reason that the spiritual life is an impenetrable mystery

40 Those who claim this are lying. All the revelations that God gave man from the beginning of mankind have spoken to him of spiritual life. True, I had not given you all My teaching because you were not able to experience everything, but only when the time would have come for it; but what has been revealed to you from the Father until now is sufficient for you to have a complete knowledge of the spiritual life.

41 Beloved people: call this time happy, for in it you have had the visit of your Lord, and if you wish to mark this great event with a date, take for it the year 1866, in which Elijah confirmed to you that the hour of My presence was approaching among this people. Since that time I have been selecting my disciples so that they faithfully follow me on this way.

42 Will you follow Me, will you belong to My disciples? - Follow Me with the gentleness and trust with which Peter, Andrew, James and John followed Me, leaving behind their beloved relatives, their boats and nets, to become - as I told them - fishermen of men.

43 Today I am preparing a people so that they may bear witness to My truth. Through whom shall I reveal Myself in the world, if not through My disciples?

44 I want you to immerse yourselves deeply in My Word before you set out on the path of fulfilment. Prepare yourselves, for men are strong in their convictions. Develop yourselves both in thinking and in words and works; so you will have nothing to fear.

45 Yes, My people, I see already that you are trying to practise My teachings, to live in fulfilment of My law, to please Me with your deeds The Master blesses and encourages you to persevere in renewal so that you may attain spiritualization.

46 After having ceased My Word, you will do what My apostles of the Second Age did: they gathered to pray and in this way they received the divine Light that guided them in every step they took By means of the spiritual prayer which I taught you, they communed with their Lord, encouraged themselves in His presence and came to understand what was the will of their Master. Now you will understand why I used them as the foundation or foundation of My Church. - You know that I want to build a new temple. Who will form the foundations of this sanctuary? - I will choose the strong, the faithful in virtue, the intelligent and the helpful, for their example will be worthy of imitation.

47 The chamber of the deep secrets of your Father is ready to let his paternal inheritance overflow into the Spirit of men.

48 In your nation I have fulfilled My promise to come back to men; but that is why those who have been granted the grace to listen to My teachings should not feel privileged in comparison with the rest of mankind; for the spiritual meaning of My Word will reach all hearts in due time and say to them: be welcome, My children, who tirelessly come into My Presence to hear My Word You are the disciples chosen from the great multitude who have come to Me and your faithful heart, which firmly believes in this rallies, receives My Word and My doctrines as seeds of truth.

49 You have come with a burden of suffering and imperfection, hungry and thirsty for peace and tenderness, and the Master did not let the sight of your stains prevent Him from sitting you at His table and serving you the best meal You told the Father about all your life and the vicissitudes of the way, showing the nakedness of your Spirit, whose garment the stormy winds have ragged away. Moved, the Father brought you to the spring, where you washed away your stains. He gave you new and pure clothes, and while you were sitting around Him, He gave you the first lessons, which were for you like a kiss, like a caress, and like a drop of healing balm.

50 So I began to form in the heart of every disciple My Book of Wisdom and Love, which you must never close, for its contents are not only yours In its pages there is power for your trials and light to destroy ignorance.

51 I come to you because your brothers who possess knowledge have hidden the truth from mankind and filled their hearts with selfishness. I do not sell you My love, neither My word, nor My good deeds. I am only waiting for you to be prepared to send yourselves to the provinces and to the villages to bring the Good News of My teaching to your brothers, because all over the world there are people who await My coming. I want you to be strong enough to start the struggle until 1950, the time when I will stop communicating Me in this form.

52 I have turned you away from fanaticism and idolatry to fill your heart with the essence of My teaching, so that you may rise to your Lord and worship Him lucidly, spiritually and simply. I want you to teach your brothers as I have taught you.

53 Disciples, be united when the forces of nature rage. Then, for the sake of your good works, your exaltation, your faith and your unity, I will shower you with My wonders, which will be a testimony to the unbelievers that I am with you.

54 The revelations which the chamber of My deep secrets holds and which are kept for you are still a secret because you have not yet earned them

55 The day is not far off when I will cease to speak to you in this form; I want you to be prepared until then, that there is not a disciple who does not know how to pray to the Lord

56 The trials of life harden your Spirit; do not rebel against them and do not curse them either; for later, when the storm is over, you will weep with sorrow because you have hurt Me with your suspicion Remember that I have given you weapons so that you know how to defend yourselves; it is prayer and faith.

57 Pray, and if the storm that whips your home should succeed in pushing down its door, verily I tell you, the flame of your lamp, apparently weak, will not go out

58 When you see that those whom you have converted are going astray from the right way and throw away with contempt the bread you had offered them, your heart is filled with sorrow and you

come sadly to the Master to lay down your grief with Him But the Master tells you: If it is ingratitude that guides the steps of those, do not be afraid, let them go, watch and pray for them; but if they have left you because they lacked your care and your example, you will have to answer for it before Me.

59 If some throw away bread and go away, others will come and gather the scraps of bread and will have peace and happiness with them. Those who go away will return in search of my "workers", because in the desert they will suffer hunger and thirst. You who are not sent to judge the faults of your brothers, you shall receive them with benevolence. You shall heal him who comes to you sick and feed him who comes hungry.

60 If they mistake you, though you have given them your help, forgive them. It will be I who judge their cause.

61 Your spiritual past is a mystery to you; therefore I tell you to accept your trials with gentleness, for you are in a time of judgment and spiritual atonement

62 The times when you came into the world to enjoy honours, pleasures and merriments or to accumulate riches are over; today you live in lowliness to cleanse yourselves, to rise (spiritually) through the trials and to serve your Master by being useful to your fellow men

63 Write in your heart a book of your good works, and it will give you peace in this life and infinite happiness in eternity.

64 If anyone accumulates riches in exchange for My Word and My gifts, I tell you again as in the Second Time: a camel would rather go through the eye of a needle than enter the Kingdom of Heaven How meritorious it is to see with Me those who once enjoyed earthly recognition, fame and comforts and today follow My steps full of gentleness and humility.

65 Among you there are some whom I have tested like Job. For it is not my will that the Spirits sink into inertia; I want them to be diligent on the path of life.

66 There will come a moment for everyone when the voice of the judge will question him not only about the word I have bequeathed to you as Master, but also about what you have done in the fulfilment of your task

67 Unfold your spiritual gifts of seeing, intuition and presentiment, so that it may be given to you to recognize in the symbol the trial that concerns you, and you may be able to conquer it with your prayer.

68 Let yourselves be led by my words, since you are already convinced that I am giving them to you for your good

69 These teachings seem new to you because you had forgotten them; but now in the Third Age I am giving them to you anew I have prepared a great field of work for you to which I invite you to learn to sow on it the seed of eternity which I entrust to you.

70 I train My new disciples so that through their faith and charity they may obtain power over the diseases of the Body and Spirit and over the elements of creation.

71 Understand that it is no longer timely for you to live in ignorance; today you live in the age of light, of great revelations, which My teaching offers you can you imagine the Wisdom you would have obtained if you had practically applied My Teachings from the earliest times in fulfilment of My Law? But you have given yourselves to the pleasures of the world and have stopped on the way of your spiritual development. That is why today, when I have come with My new lesson, it appears to you strange, incomprehensible and lying outside your way of life. But already thinking about one single one of my teaching speeches will be enough for you to recognize the truth of my word. Then you will see that the strange is not my teaching, but your way of living outside my law.

72 Come into My field of work; remember My teaching which you had forgotten, wipe out all bad seeds, then I will show you the teaching which you have not known until today Thus I will cause you to get rid of your standstill, of your fanaticism, to let yourselves enter into a true life, the one you should have lived from the beginning of your origin.

73 Do you notice how simple this word is, which blossoms on the lips of the word mediators? Verily, I tell you, in its simplicity it will bring light to men so that they may understand my revelations, which they were not able to comprehend with the help of science and theology.

74 It will be the good disciples, the persistent ones, the faithful ones who will fathom this teaching. They too will be humble; but in spite of their simplicity they will amaze their brethren by the wisdom of their interpretations.

75 My people shall not only speak of My teachings, but with their works they shall teach mankind how to fulfill and respect My law. They are to understand without selfishness to give all that they have received from their Lord and show their zeal for the truth and purity of the treasure entrusted to them.

76 Teach your brothers with good and high works. Remember that already here you must purify your Spirit more and more, so that he may become worthy to change to another abode in his spiritual path of development.

77 Draw from my teaching the necessary strength to gradually remove the obstacles you encounter on your way. You already know that the weapon that defeats everything is love. Very great will be the bliss of him who emerges victorious from this battle and, after winning the battle, joins Me as a victorious soldier.

78 Remember that it is I who gave you the weapon of love and that I have also taught you to fight to win the great battles. What then have you to seek in other ways, although I hand over everything to you on the way of truth?

79 I have made myself known through the intellect of the uneducated so that they may refresh themselves in the interpretation of My Word. I succeeded in opening the eyes of the blind to the light of truth so that they may cleanse themselves from their sins when they feel loved by their Lord. Was not it promised to you since the Second Time that the day would come when every eye would see Me? He who is pure will see Me, and this will be his reward; he who has stains in his heart will see Me also, and this will be his salvation. He who opens his eyes to My light penetrates the mystery and knows the reason for My revelations. This one will take firm steps in the future in knowledge of my truth.

80 Interpret My teaching correctly; do not think that My Spirit rejoices when He sees your sufferings on earth or that I deprive you of all that is pleasant to you to delight Me in it. I come to cause you to recognize and observe My laws because they are worthy of your respect and observance, and because their observance will bring you eternal happiness and peace.

81 Through Jesus I have been teaching you to give to God what is God's and to Caesar what is Caesar's; but for men of today only the "Caesar" exists and they have nothing to offer their Lord. If at least you would give what is right to the world, your sufferings in it would be less; but the "Emperor" has enacted absurd laws, has made you his slaves and takes your life without giving you anything in return.

82 See how different is My Law, which enslaves neither body nor Spirit, convinces you only through love and guides you with kindness; all it gives you for free, all it rewards you and for all it compensates you throughout the whole of your life.

83 Disciples, understand and study My teachings; I will form with you a people who will be the depository of My wisdom; for everything will be prepared for you to accomplish great tasks. Do not despair at the first alarm call, seek the encounter with the one who calls himself your enemy and forgive him, love him and teach him with My teachings.

84 I want you to be so prepared for the day of My farewell. You all know that 1950 is the date indicated by my will when I cease to communicate myself through the mind of the voter, and since my word is always fulfilled, on that day this rallies will come to an end, which for you marked the beginning of the Third Age.

85 Do not try to change this date and do not in any way try to keep the rallies of my word in this form or that of the spiritual world. Already now I tell you that those who would act in this way will no longer be enlightened by the light of the master.

86 Why should you commit such a desecration when I have announced and promised you that after this time you will unite with Me from Spirit to Spirit, even if you have not been voice bearers?

87 I also tell you at this moment that the prophets of this time have the duty to prepare themselves because their task is to make the great multitude aware in advance of the trials that await them. great prophecies I will reveal to them so that they may help you not to fall into temptation  
My peace be with you!



## Teaching 26

- 1 Disciples, having heard My teaching and judging your past in the light of My Word, you have said spiritually: "no leaf of the tree moves without the will of God"
- 2 You think so because you are beginning to understand that the trials you are gradually emptying like a bitter cup have been like steps that have gradually brought you closer to the Tree of Life where the Master is waiting for you to hand over your inheritance
- 3 When you came to the rallies of My Word, you all wondered what the reason of My return was, and when hearing My Salutation telling you "My Peace be with you", those are full of joy, those who recognise the value that Peace has, while those who think only of acquiring material goods ask Me with disappointment in their hearts if I have come only to offer you peace; I have not come to offer you peace, but I have come to offer you peace
- 4 Those who think in this way do not offend me because their lack of understanding comes from their ignorance, and this is precisely the darkness that I have come to fight, illuminating the Spirits with the light of my teaching
- 5 Hearts, you who today are hardened by the passions and vicissitudes that have embittered your life: understand that you will reach peace when you have reached spiritual elevation
- 6 Peace in Spirit speaks to you of light, of morals, of virtues. The one who does not long to reach this state of spiritual elevation does not dream of enjoying My peace; for he is still a prisoner of the passions of matter and of the false dream images of happiness which the material world pretends to him.
- 7 The one who, disgusted by the material pleasures, keeps alive in his inner being a hot desire for peace, seeks the liberation of his Spirit, eager to reach the goal for which he was created.
- 8 Since the beginning of mankind there have been few who have sought peace, or remained in it after they once obtained it, because man seeks it only when pain has defeated him. Therefore you see how after each of your inhuman, fratricidal and unjust wars thousands of people rise up, thirsting for peace, which they did not appreciate before because they were not aware of the value that this divine gift has.
- 9 You must understand that it is not in the knowledge of men that you will find inner peace, since the source from which it comes is spiritual. the gold, human wisdom, science, power of men have not been enough to obtain this grace, which you will obtain only if you do good works and move in your life on the way of love that My Law shows you
- 10 There will be nothing astonishing in itself that men whom mankind calls learned men - when they follow My revelations and are in search of My Peace - will take the place of "little children" to study the first lessons of the Book of Life
- 11 No one knows better than I the infinite thirst that reigns among mankind. My mercy penetrates like a ray of hope into every heart to make it feel the closeness of the struggle through which it will reach true peace and the liberation of the Spirit.
- 12 My teaching is the call of the heavenly trumpet, which has been heard by the spirits to whom it has announced that the time of judgment, atonement, and also redemption has come.
- 13 All things had been foretold; but you preferred to wait for the events, without preparing yourselves, in order to be able to face the battle and win your freedom. You lacked faith, obedience to my law of love, and today you weep over your guilt.
- 14 The crowds that gather to hear My divine teachings seem to you to be great in number; but how small they are when you compare them to your brothers who lack My Peace
- 15 In the crowds I have put My Peace; some knew how to keep it, others rob themselves of it when they no longer hear My Word and fall back into the habits of daily life; I have put My Peace in the crowds; I have put My Peace in the crowds; I have put My Peace in the crowds; I have put My Peace in the crowds; some knew how to keep it, others rob themselves of it when they no longer hear My Word and fall back into the habits of daily life They are those who, on returning to the humble place where I make My rallies, ask Me: "Lord, why do I find peace only when I listen to You, or is it that it is only present in these places? But I answer them: "If they have found peace only at the hour when

they hear My Teaching, it is because only in this moment they purify their Spirit from the influence of matter and, leaving behind the threshold of these assembly rooms, return to their lives of imperfections, selfishness, passions, resentment and vices, without applying the directives of the Teaching they have heard; because hearing does not mean learning, and only he who investigates my teaching and puts it into practice will be able to call himself in truth my disciple because he will always be spiritually prepared to set his brothers the example of how to put his life on the right track by following my teachings.

16 In this teaching you will find the knowledge of the moral responsibility which you have taken on by receiving in your heart the gift of My Peace, which you must share with your brothers.

17 Understand and make clear to yourselves how many times I have told you be welcome in the humble meeting place, which has become a house of peace and prayer, where I manifest myself as Master

18 Through My Word you have understood your task and the duty of atonement that weighs on your Spirit Today you realize that to come to Me it is necessary to attain the purity that makes you worthy to enter the kingdom of the righteous, which is the land promised to your Spirit.

19 Not all who listen to Me are with Me, for the thoughts of some are far off. But there are some who are physically distant and present in the Spirit.

20 As you knock at My doors, so have I come to yours, not to demand anything from you, but to give you what you need.

21 I give light to your Spirit because I see that he no longer wants to remain in darkness; he desires to rise above the ignorance and passions of matter, he desires to see and understand the Father and to know the purpose of his own existence

22 Awaken, become aware of the time in which you live, so that when the time comes that men are prepared to profane and extinguish every religious cult of the human heart, they will have nothing to remove from you, because your sanctuary and worship of God will be spiritual. Then your Spirit will be able to connect directly with my divinity; this will be his liberation.

23 You live in a world transformed by human science; this is its era, the time of its reign.

24 A new Babylon has been erected by men, a new tower of pride and vanity. From its height they challenge My power and humiliate the weak. Verily I say to you, in this way man will not come to Me. Not because I deny science - it is after all light, which I, the Creator, have put into the human mind —, but because of the evil use that men have made of it. I entrusted science to you like a tree, which you should tend with love, respect, and zeal, so that from it fruits of the best taste may come forth, such as give life. Do you believe that you have taken good care of this tree? - Realize that its fruits were destructive and suffering, that instead of giving life, they sowed death. How misguided is human science, which is supposed to serve man! But still I bless it, for it is the work of my children.

25 Materialism has enmeshed mankind. My name has been erased from many hearts, men forget to pray, which is the spiritual form to speak with God. My teaching and My example through Jesus have been forgotten and those who try to remain steadfast in My teaching and fulfill My law do so by means of idolatrous cults and seek Me through figures and pictures, made by man. Is My law to be fulfilled in this way?

26 Many have made nature their God by deifying it as the creative source of all that exists But verily, I tell you, this nature, from whose bosom all beings have come forth, the material powers and forces of nature surrounding you, is not Creator; it was planned and formed beforehand by the divine Creator. She is neither the cause nor the reason of life. I alone, your Lord, am the beginning and the end, the Alpha and the Omega.

27 The shadow of the tree of human science has enveloped mankind, the majority of its fruits have poisoned it, and the time is coming when the sickle of righteousness will cut off every unclean branch and every bad fruit.

28 When man was still innocent, his state of purity made him worthy of the Lord's grace. He did not need science to find the means of life; it was not necessary for his eyes or his intelligence to make an effort to penetrate the mysteries of creation to find the light that would illuminate his earthly path of life.

29 Like a loving mother, nature brought her bosom to the lips of the child to nourish him; but the child grew, and seduced by the outward beauty of the fruit of the tree of life, he stretched out his hand, broke it off and tasted it, whereby the need and desire for knowledge awoke in his heart and in his whole being. The age of innocence ended, and a new period began for man, that of science, in which the Spirit demanded to know the human life and its secrets. Then the struggle, the experience, the unfolding, the development, the atonement began.

30 The child, whose happiness was entirely focused on feeling the motherly caress, became a young man who, surprised by the greatness of life, which was a mystery for him, set out with curiosity and anxiety, thirsting for knowledge. Who but Me made man feel this ideal of knowledge and cognition? Everything was foreseen and prepared through Me to guide man's steps on earth, so that at every step he encountered a surprise and a new wonder. There was no obstacle, no misery nor pain for which he would not find a solution. When man had his awakening for the world, the deep longing to understand and to see life that is beyond material creation, beyond matter and science, was also manifested in his Spirit, out of his restlessness and his intuition.

31 Thus came into being the spiritual worship of God, so that the Spirit may be nourished by it and obtain high knowledge and live according to science inspired by My law of love.

32 Not all men have grasped Me in the infinite, in the spiritual and invisible; therefore, while since the beginnings of mankind some have sought Me beyond all material things, others have done so through outward cults. These are those who sought Me in the stars, in the forces of nature, and in creatures, until they came to the realization that He, who had formed everything they worshiped, was in the Infinite, and it was He whom they were to worship.

33 In time, mankind has evolved in their beliefs and in the knowledge of the spiritual, and, enlightened by divine inspiration, has perfected their worship of God. Yet still in this day and age many of my children feel me only through structures of creation, rites, images and symbols. This is because the Spirit, still distracted by tradition, is content with the little he attains with his low elevation. But in view of the mysteries, the hour of trouble has come for him, and he suffers hardships and undergoes trials such as he had never encountered on his path before. Thereupon he will awaken and set out to ask, to investigate, as he already did when he wanted to know the reason for life on earth.

34 What is it that you most desire at these moments on earth? - Peace, health and truth. verily, I tell you, these gifts will not be given to you by your science as you have applied them

35 Scholars question nature and it answers every question; but behind those questions there are not always good intentions, good attitudes or charity Men are immature and incomprehensible, who snatch from nature her secrets and desecrate her inmost being, not to honor her by taking from her sources the basic materials to do good to one another as true brothers do, but for the sake of selfish and sometimes corrupt ends.

36 All creation speaks to them of me, and their voice is that of love; but how few knew to hear and understand this language!

37 Considering that creation is a temple where I dwell, are you not afraid that Jesus might appear there, seizing the scourge and chasing away the merchants and all who profane it?

38 O beloved people, fathom and comprehend My Teaching, open your mind and let My Light enter it; this Light will speak from your works, even if your word is ponderous It pleases Me that your word is clumsy, for it will be your Spirit who will bear witness to Me.

39 The fate of each of you is different, but the aim of all is the same: to come to God.

40 Some of you are suffering and with this you atone for your violations of My law in the past times; others drink the cup of suffering through the wickedness of their fellow men The former purify themselves in the trials of life; the latter have to empty the same cup they gave their fellow men to drink. But verily I say to you, in one as in the other the loving and perfect justice of your Lord is manifested.

41 Love one another, fulfil My Law of Love so that the light of peace and harmony may shine in the East\* which is currently in the darkness and suffering of war Feel the pain of men and see how they seek a saviour, like lost sheep when they cry out for their shepherd.

*\* From Mexico, the East is the continent of Europe where World War II was raging at the time of this teaching.*

42 How much pain oppresses the people at this time! No sooner is a child born than it begins to drink the cup of suffering because of its fellow men. Some lose their mother before they feel the first caress, others become deaf to the roar of war instead of hearing the sweet motherly lullaby.

43 The paradise of the first men was turned into a valley of tears, and now it is only a valley of blood. This is why today, when I have come to fulfill the promise given to My disciples, I awaken mankind from its spiritual sleep and give them My teaching of love to save them. I seek the Spirits who have the destiny to witness My rallies and My Word with their works in this time. When these spirits marked by Me are united around My Law, the earth and the stars will be shaken and there will be signs in the sky; for at that time the voice of the Lord will be heard from one end of the earth to the other, and His Divine Spirit, surrounded by the spirits of the righteous, the prophets and the martyrs, will judge the spiritual and material world.

44 Then the time of the Holy Spirit will reach its full power. - So that you make this prophecy known to your brothers, I ask you: When will you set out to fulfill your task as the disciples of this time? When will you allow your brothers to hear you and tremble at the voice of their own conscience? When will you bring this Word of Light and Love to mankind?

45 It is My Will that you unite so that in every assembly and in every fraternity the "taste of your fruit" may be uniform Why should they offer different "tastes" when they are all vines of the same vine?

46 Learn, act and arise united, that your strength may be respected. Do not give cause for false rallies of My Divinity to appear in the bosom of sects or religions, do not be the cause for false prophets to arise, who take the crowds by surprise with their word.

47 Be careful, you seers! If you have been tested by your Father, if even your relatives have misjudged you, do not fear; remember that Jesus was denied in His homeland and had to go to other places to find faith. "No one is a prophet in his homeland" He told you.

48 If they have doubted your gifts, other hearts will come who believe you in truth. Some of you will go to foreign lands where you will find more confidence in your testimony than in the womb of this people.

49 To help you in your task, the Master has given you His teaching, and He never tires of doing it, for He is "The Word" of the Father.

50 Beloved disciples, give the healing balm to a sick person, do it with love, with true spiritual armament, so that you may obtain that the needy may receive divine comfort.

51 On some occasions I have granted you that true miracles were done without your armament giving you a right to them; but now I tell you that you must not neglect your preparation because I will surprise you, warning you, not granting you what you hope for, to make you understand that you do not know how to prepare yourselves to accomplish a true work of Mercy

52 Do not allow that through his pain alone the sick man acquires a right to My beneficence; you must unite his merits with those of your charity, then My grace will be manifested in both Wherever you are, you are to acquire merits so that every time you intercede for your brothers, you may be worthy to ask Me for what you need for the benefit of your neighbor.

53 Keep the spiritual and physical armament, for you do not know the moment when you have to do a work of mercy, and it will please Me to make you bearers of the balm, of peace or of that which your brothers lack most Understand the beauty of the task you are fulfilling through your atonement so that you may embrace your cross with all the love of which you are capable.

54 Here in the world you do not perceive the voice of your conscience as clearly as you will hear it when you are in the Spirit; therefore you often neglect the fulfillment of your task. But remember that it always awaits you, however distant the time of your departure for the hereafter, and that when you open your eyes in a new world, only the light that you have achieved in your struggle will come to you, and you will possess the peace to which you are entitled by the merits you have acquired.

55 Do you know how, according to My will, you are to come to the nearest dwelling place where I am waiting for you? - Full of peace, enlightened by the light of Wisdom, which should shine in every pure Spirit; without uncertainties, without tears.

56 No one should believe that when he came into this world My Work surprised him by giving him a task; no, that would be too much ignorance if one lived in the light. I have come only to make you recognize what you received in the Spirit before you were sent to earth.

57 So, beloved disciples, if your Spirit has come for this because I have so commanded it and each of you so desired and accepted it, remember that you must not come back to Me without having fulfilled the mission you promised to fulfil; otherwise it would be very painful for your spirit

58 Fathom My Word, do not allow anything or anyone to prevent you from fulfilling your mission, anything to cause you to renounce all that is due as a reward to those who were soldiers of God in the world, apostles of His Truth

59 To help you in your atonement, I give you My Word, and His Light guides you to perfection

60 Listen to Me tirelessly, learn from Me. Listen to Elijah and take an example of his virtue so that like him you may be shepherds of a number of spirits whom My Will has assigned to you.

61 I look upon all with love and I tell you that I have come at this time not only to caress you and give you My Peace, but to teach you to understand that you are possessors of spiritual gifts with which you are to help mankind in its tribulations, to guide it until the end of its atonement.

62 The time of great trials has come, and the Spirit is still weak. Great pains and upheavals await him, and that is why I approach like a lifeboat to receive my children by helping them to develop on the spiritual path.

63 All spirits have earned My judgment, even that of the children in the arms of their mothers has felt pain.

64 I am equipping you, disciples, to carry My teaching of love and peace to all nations, so that by your fulfilment you may save your brothers. Draw near to the small and the great. Often you will stand before scientists, and before them you must give proofs of spiritualization. How many will feel ashamed in recognizing the uselessness of their material knowledge and will confess that what science failed to accomplish in healing the sick and in solving the Problems which tormented men, which reached love and mercy of my disciples.

65 This nation little known in the world will be lavishly blessed. Its soil will be fertile and its chests will open to send food to nations devastated by war. The Spirit of its inhabitants, inspired by My love, will send thoughts of light to the needy and when the time of the Annunciation has come, it will bring My word to revive and heal the suffering with it.

66 Many foreigners will come to join you in your ideas of peace and concord. Spiritualization will spread as a beneficent seed, and the truth it proclaims will become known. Then the Son will know how to love Me with sincerity, and the fountain of grace from which all good things spring will be poured out upon mankind.

67 I want you in this period of time to fulfill your mission, and, when you pass over into the hereafter, to continue your spiritual work. Teach your brethren that there is one law full of justice that governs all Spirits, that all take a place in My creation and everyone is spurred on through Me in his fulfillment. Everything obeys unchanging divine laws.

68 If during these times of trials mankind judges you badly and blames you for the war of ideas, for the destruction of nations and for the absence of peace, do not despair and do not be distracted, persist in prayer and vigilance Fear not punishment when you fulfill My law.

69 Understand that I have allowed the outbreak of wars so that the Spirit of men may be purified. Every nation, institution, and home will be beset by My righteousness to reveal the degree of progress they are in.

70 Work as I have taught you; bring sinners to moral renewal; restore (broken) lives, bring to Me those who have gone astray. When this period of time is over, there will be the light of knowledge and experience in all spirits, My teaching will guide men, and there will be no falsifications or bad interpretations in My law.

71 If I sometimes call you "children", it is because you are still small before my divinity, and in view of eternity your existence proves to be very short. Do you not sometimes see your happiness in a little thing? Do you not sometimes cry for something that should not be the cause of your pain?

72 Verily, I tell you, I seek not only the poor and insignificant, but also he who has distinguished himself in the world, whether by his power or by his knowledge. My call goes out to all so that they may obtain the purification of their Spirit.

73 If I made myself perceptible to the poor in the little they possessed, to prepare and stir them up, I will subject those who have accumulated material goods to the test, so that they may heed my call. The one who is deaf to my voice I will take away from this world and show him in the spiritual valley the work, which he did not know how to do on earth.

74 This teaching is to serve you as teaching. Accumulate merits before you depart from this world, leave comfort, health and peace as a trace of your life's path; if you do not, you will shed tears tomorrow.

75 Your heart must become strong to withstand the trials that await it. I have told you that you will suffer persecutions and slander, that you will be blamed for the religious confusion that will appear; but I will watch over you and help you.

76 Remove from your hearts the revulsion you may feel against those who suffer from diseases which you call disgusting; and fight the reluctance you might feel when you face a manslayer or someone who has lost his mind in the vices. Give them your hand, give them deep words. Pray for them. I alone know what is hidden in each of these existences. I alone know the causes of their fall.

77 I alone can forgive and acquit those who are persecuted and condemned by human jurisdiction.

78 I strengthen your Spirit with My word; for much is what you still have to experience and feel in your heart.

79 I make your feelings, which have become impassive through your materialism, sensitive again. Yesterday you did not feel the strange pain; but soon your eyes will shed many tears because of the suffering of your fellow men.

80 The fields are abundant and the workers are scarce. Are you among the workers who are learning to sow this blessed seed! Do it now that you live on earth, so that you may enter the hereafter with merit.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 27

1 Beloved disciples, I open your eyes to the light of My teaching so that you may distinguish truth from deceit. The light of conscience, the sensitivity and intuition you possess will show you the good way and reveal to you the good fruits.

2 Out of the true knowledge of My teaching humility will be born in you because you will feel so small compared with your Creator and yet so blessed and gifted by Him that you will not dare to lift your eyes to the Father when you feel that He is unclean.

3 Vanity has taken root in those who, believing that they have attained the full knowledge of the truth, have considered themselves to be taught, strong, infallible, great, and unlimited, without realizing that they have often erred.

4 I do not want that in this people, which is only just beginning to form under the light of these teachings, tomorrow people will appear who - confused by their vanity - will trumpet out that they are the reincarnation of Christ or that they are the new Messiahs.

5 These will be those who think that they have gained the understanding of all My Truth, but in reality go far from the path marked by Christ, who is the one of humility.

6 Study the life of Jesus on earth and you will find a deep and unforgettable teaching of humility.

7 Jesus knew who He was, where He came from, and what He had come for; yet He never went into the squares or streets to proudly proclaim that He was the Son of God, the Messiah, or the Redeemer, but with His works He gave a perfect testimony to His teaching of love and mercy. Through His deeds, He made it clear who He was, and when occasionally someone asked Him, "Are You Christ?", Jesus limited Himself to answering, "You have said it."

8 In other words, while people spoke it with their lips, He confirmed it with His works, to whom all words were of no value.

9 You must have all these things in mind, O beloved people, so that, once in battle, you will not let yourself be tempted or allow your heart to receive the reward that is due only to the Spirit.

10 To spare you from falling into this weakness, I will see to it that this form of My rallies to you will come to an end. Although there have been those who know how to fulfill this task in true humility, there are also those who, in the presence of the multitudes, have finally taken themselves for gods. But when they see that they no longer possess what they once had, they will come to the insight that it is necessary to possess humility in order to attain a continuous union with the Father.

11 You all know that I have announced a day when this union will come to an end; this date is 1950; but you will see how those who have become vain and exalted by this rallies will not submit to the Father's will, thinking that when this gift is lost, unnoticed by the crowds, they will return to their normal life and will no longer be praised by the people.

12 When the hour draws near, the voices will say, "Who will come to listen to us when the people know that the Master no longer speaks through our mouth? And the leaders will say, "Who will come to our places of prayer on the day when it is known that the word of the Lord no longer resounds through the mouth of His chosen ones? To the one as to the other I say already now: If this were the only form in which I can make myself known to their spirit, I would never deprive you of it; but if I let it cease, it is a sign that something higher and more perfect awaits you, something that you too know: it is the spirit to spirit union with your Father.

13 People, make a memorial book out of My Words and keep its contents in your Spirit, enlightened by the light of your conscience, so that you never profane My Work.

14 If you have believed in My rallies in this form, you must also believe that I will no longer speak to you as I have been speaking to this day; and if you have believed in My Presence while I was teaching you through the human mind, using uneducated and imperfect beings: how could you not believe that you can receive My divine inspiration from Spirit to Spirit?

15 Many things have I already taught you, O disciples do not limit yourselves to only hearing Me, fathom My Word with love, study it thoroughly now that it is the right time to do it and not after you have fallen into temptation, for your struggle will be harder then.

16 Study My teaching so that you may interpret it correctly and understand with its light the meaning of life and the purpose of the trials

17 Many of those who contemplate the unleashed forces of nature, the overflowing waters which in their raging course devastate entire landscapes, and the people who are busy destroying themselves in cruel fratricidal wars, say that it is the wrath of God which is also unleashed.

18 I forgive those who interpret My righteousness in this way; but they will still understand that all the sufferings and blows of fate that mankind is suffering are due to their disobedience to My Law

19 Some say: "Lord, if we hurt You so much with our imperfections, if they are the cause of all our torments, why don't You rather destroy us? Why do You keep us in pain?"

20 To those who ask Me in this way, I say: if I did not love you, I would make you disappear with the mere pronouncement, "It shall be done"; but if I continue to keep you in spite of your faults, it is the proof that a high destiny awaits you.

21 My counsel is perfect, and My love for you is infinite; therefore your imperfections will never have sufficient weight to change the will of the Almighty. For moments you stray from the way My Law shows you. But eventually you will find My love in the perfection of My justice.

22 Men have always been subject to trials in which, apart from the purification of their Spirit, they have obtained the light of experience that will help them in this time to understand the wise, just and perfect teachings that life gives you This is why I have told you that you must fight against the darkness with your lightsaber and also remain awake and praying so as not to fall into temptation.

23 If you want to get to the bottom of the cause of your trials, remember that you are in the time of atonement for all your past transgressions If you already have faith in what I am presenting to you, a sweet satisfaction, an infinite peace, will enter into your being at the thought that I am the only one who knows your past and who can judge it with love.

24 In this time, look at the exiled kings, the princes without hope to rule, the rich in ruin and the powerful in pain! Who knows the atonement that lies in the trials to which they are subjected? - I alone. But I want you all to know that through sincere repentance, good works, renewal and spiritualization you can shorten your time of atonement until you reach your liberation from pain and thus peace.

25 With these teachings I enlighten you the teachings which you received from the earliest times, but which men had kept hidden from you, preventing mankind from finding the way of salvation

26 Don't you believe, beloved people, that if you were among the first to understand this truth at this time, this knowledge obliges you of all people to bring the light to the scenes of war and to the peoples without peace?

27 Explore My Word for this, but always do it with the aim of obtaining the truth

28 Strengthen your faith in my word so that in the future, when you hear arguments against this work, you will not falter.

29 You tell Me: "Master, what could we hear against Your perfect teaching that would be capable of putting our faith in danger?"

30 So you think today, beloved disciples, because you do not yet know the storms and the approaching battle. now you come in peace to hear My Word, to refresh yourselves in My Teaching; but I prepare you and make you watchful so that no one will surprise you - Among you there are many innocent, many good believers, many noble-minded, men and women without wickedness, who do not know the corruption and betrayal of which men are capable. But if they do not train themselves, they will easily become the prey of those who rise up against this teaching, they will be like defenseless sheep against hungry wolves.

31 It is better for you that you experience already now through me what you will hear tomorrow. Prepare yourselves with the light of my teaching for the fight so that nothing hurts you when you are attacked and they want to discourage you.

32 Do not be dismayed when they tell you that he who spoke to you at this time was the tempter, and that it is prophesied that he too would do miracles by which he himself would disturb and confuse the elect. Verily, I tell you, many of those who so judge My rallies will be among those who



are actually in the service of evil and darkness, even if their lips seek to assure that they always spread the truth.

33 Do not forget that the tree is recognized by its fruit, and I tell you The fruit is this Word that has been made audible by the minds of these voice-bearers, men and women of simple hearts. By the fruit and by the spiritual progress of those who have enjoyed it, mankind will recognize the tree that I am.

34 The Trinitarian-Marian spiritual work will begin to spread, causing a real alarm among many who, convinced that they have studied and understood the teaching which they once received from the Father, have become vain about the knowledge of their philosophies and sciences, without realizing the spiritual development which humanity has attained. They will, on awakening from their spiritual inertia, notice the way in which the Spirit of men thinks and feels today, will cast spells against what they will call "new ideas," and will spread the word that this movement was brought about by the Antichrist. Then they will take refuge in the Scriptures, the prophecies and in My Word that I gave you in the Second Time to try to fight My new rallies, My new teachings and all that I promised you and am fulfilling today.

35 My Word will reach on the lips of My disciples and through writings even to those who do not accept anything that is beyond material or outside their knowledge and concepts they once accepted and they will call Me a false God because I have brought you this Word But when you hear this, your faith will not be shipwrecked - although your heart feels hurt - because you will remember with inner movement that your master had already announced it to you and encouraged you with his word to withstand these tests. I tell you, however, that although you will encounter deceit, hypocrisy, superstition, religious fanaticism and idolatry in your way, you must not condemn anyone for his errors. Teach them with My word and leave the matter to Me, who am the only one who may judge you and who knows who is the false God, the false Christ, the evil apostle, the hypocritical Pharisee.

36 It is up to you only to interpret My teaching in the purest way, so that in your works the divine seed may bear fruit and be recognized by its nature by your brothers of the one who gave it to you

37 The heart of this people will not be barren; I know why I have called and gathered them. there will be moments when even within My Work many will be confused; but in the end they will escape from the whirlwind and will set out light-filled in search of the ways leading to other countries and bring My teaching to the people of other peoples with a divine message of spiritual brotherhood and peace They will teach that all material things have a limit, that men have made bad use of free will, and that today I set your fast course "so far" and carry out my will in you; but I do not come to you in opposition, but for the good of all mankind.

38 My approach to you at this time is not to take revenge on you for what mankind did to Me on Calvary; proof of this is that many times after you hurt Me, I have given you My Peace as a proof of love and forgiveness

39 If My Presence among you at this time coincides with the great catastrophes and the terrible wars that are now afflicting you, do not attribute to Me this cup that men drink The sufferings are the fruit of your sins, and these have not sprung from Me. When I announced to you that in the time when I would speak to you as Holy Spirit, pain would rage among mankind, I was not dictating your judgment; it was because I knew that when these trials would come, you would need Me. I only announced it to you that you should be awake and praying in anticipation of My coming.

40 You yourselves signed the sentence long ago; but I, whom you consider as your judge, am in reality your defender, freeing you from your burden by lovingly leading you to take the good way so that you may obtain true freedom, which is that of the Spirit

41 You weep, My people, because you feel in your repentant heart the love of the Master You had been told that no one who would come before the Father with a heavy sin in his Spirit would be forgiven and would suffer eternal damnation. But how have you been able to conceive my divine justice as so monstrous? Have you not noticed how I clearly showed through Jesus that My tenderest words and My most loving looks were for those who had sinned most? How could I proclaim a teaching in the world and do the opposite in eternity?

42 There cannot be the slightest difference between Christ and the Father, since both are the same Spirit, the same love, the same wisdom, which was manifested to mankind in three stages I told you already in the second time: "He who knows the Son knows the Father".

43 Pure you have come forth from Me and pure you must return; but the time of atonement will be temporary, never eternal; short or long, it depends on the will the Spirit uses to achieve his salvation

44 I find you confused because you have taken to hand the books in which your brethren have printed their errors, which you have long believed to be the pure truth. But the days are near in which man will have to correct even his beliefs; because the light of the new time will make him recognize the way of truth because it will become light in this night in which his spiritual life is.

45 I am sending you this teaching to instruct you to enter into the spiritual life from your human existence.

46 Yet you are still more matter than Spirit, and therefore you doubt for a moment the truth of this word and ask yourselves, "Is it really the Master who speaks to us? Then a "yes" escapes the Spirit, which fights against a "no" of matter.

47 In limited form I make myself known among you so that you may hear my word, in which I send you my divine thoughts, which anew mark out for you the way of your spiritual ascent.

48 I bless both the one who believes in my rallies and the one who doubts. I do not prefer to love everyone equally. I reveal myself to the world not only for some hearts, but to illuminate all paths with light, so that men may strive for the goal of spiritualization and fulfill the divine commandment, which says, "Love one another.

49 I am the divine sower of love and know the time of sowing and harvesting the fruit. It is written that God will give the light to the world anew when men would be at the summit of corruption.

50 Disciples, it is time to sow. Men seek and call for war; seek the human heart to sow peace and love in it.

51 If you are attacked, take cover in the purity of My teaching while men triumph when they take away your human existence, I will triumph by giving you eternal life

52 The legions of good are at work, they have taken up the fight, but they save the one who perishes This is My divine task. Are you forgetting that I have been called the Redeemer of mankind? What is strange about the fact that the shepherd seeks his sheep? Before you existed, I loved you already, and your disobedience and also your redemption was foreseen.

53 When I revealed Myself in Jesus, He said that He is your King, and you gave Him the Cross for the throne. Then I showed you all the power that love, forgiveness and gentleness possess. As I made His blood flow, so I give you My love without restriction.

54 Do you think that I am not among you in this time of pain? see, here I am! like a spring of crystal clear water I have come to quench the spiritual thirst that is consuming you I have come to tell you: it is time for you to allow your Spirit to develop so that all its slumbering faculties may awaken. For this I inspire you and explain spiritualization to you.

55 Faith, thought and will are powers. Be great and strong by means of these gifts and reveal them in all your works, which should always be based on love.

56 You now know the task which I have set myself.

57 I expect you in eternity, but you must fight to come to me. Therefore I illuminate your way so that you can follow it and always go forward.

58 Be pure in your thoughts, words and works, and you will be on my way. Then you will occupy the place in the kingdom of the Father which He has appointed for you.

59 Control your passions, let go of material pleasures and think of your brothers. See the blood of My children being shed in this world, hear the sobs that escape all suffering hearts. There are many nests where the birds are dead, many children who suffer, many mothers who weep, and many little children without a cradle.

60 Pray for them, that the fraternal feeling of some and the maternal feeling of others may be like a balm of consolation that penetrates their hearts.

61 Leave traces of light for the wayfarer who comes after you. Then you will feel God in your heart and in the depths of your being; there the Father will find his best temple. Conscience will be like the

summit of the mountain, from where I make my rallies. Then man will be more Spirit than matter and more light than shadow.

62 As the wind and the sun caress you, so, my people, you shall caress your neighbor. This is the time when the needy and the needy are abundant. Understand that he who asks you for a favor grants you the grace to be useful to others and to work for your salvation. He gives you the opportunity to be merciful and thereby become like your Father. For man is born to sow the seed of goodness over the world. Understand, then, that whoever asks you does you a favor.

63 He who says that he has done a favor by giving help is lying, for he has hardly fulfilled any obligation.

64 I will refresh myself on My disciples when out of their harmonious accord the sweet and vibrant sounds of spiritualism resound, for all who are prepared will speak in the language of the heart. Those who have not prepared themselves will not be lost, because I am He who knows how to wait until the fruits ripen; but these will weep over their disobedience when they empty the cup of bitterness.

65 I am in all, but some will say, "I do not feel you;" others will say, "I do not see you;" but all will understand that I am in all and in all created things. Why do you try to see everything with your eyes and touch everything with your senses? Try to see with the Spirit, with the mind and with the heart.

66 Then you will see the unknown and will feel its vibration in your whole being. When you understand how much I love you, you will no longer say that your God is punishing you.

67 Verily, I tell you, in Me there is no wrath, for it is human weakness it is you who light the fire of pain and after that you call on Me to put it out; but it is My righteousness that manifests itself in you. Therefore you must extinguish the fire of hatred and passions you have kindled with the water of virtue, with tears and even with blood.

68 In the Second Time I told you: "the birds have nests, the foxes have dens, but the Son of God does not have, since He lays His head down".

69 "Peace I leave to you, peace I give to you"; in him you will find comfort and joy. Be you in My love as I am in your pain!

70 Understand that I have entered into your heart without you having felt My coming. To feel My Presence you had to be awake; but when I found you, you were asleep. This is why, when I woke you up, you wondered who had come and spoke to you in this way.

71 I must point out to you that I have not surprised you by an unforeseen visit. already long ago I let you know the signs that would precede My rallies as Holy Spirit; but seeing you have not seen anything and hearing you have not heard anything

72 When you investigate the events that moved your world in the last century, the dates of which are written in your history books, you will realize that in truth all that was foretold by the Lord was faithfully fulfilled

73 Verily I tell you, during the time my rallies last, I will not find faith because men must first purify their heart and mind so that they can understand my word from the bottom up

74 To those who listen to my teachings day by day and who, although they constantly receive proofs of my truth, still doubt and deny me - to them I say that it is necessary to study the spiritual meaning of my teaching so that they understand its truth. In the same way I spoke to them in the Second Time when I said, "It is necessary that I die that people may believe Me, and that I rise on the third day that mankind may be convinced that I am the Son of God.

75 Those who are still far from spiritualization want to see Me in the likeness of Jesus to say to Me: "Lord, I believe in You, for I have seen You". To them I say: blessed are those who believed without seeing, for they have given proof that thanks to their spiritualization they have felt Me in their heart.

76 Do you now understand why man had the need to make images representing Me? - Because of his lack of armament, because he is not sensitive to spiritual rallies.

77 If man understood My teaching, he would not feel the need to figuratively represent or paint portraits and then kneel before them. He would discover that there is no more perfect image of the Lord in the world than the spiritual exalted man himself. Then he would endeavor to do the same works as I do, in order to draw nearer to his Creator.

78 The apostle John penetrated into the spiritual; through his rapture he felt the presence of the Father, at His spiritual voice he felt himself fainting. But though he had seen shapes and forms in those visions, he did not understand that each image was only the symbol of a great textbook of wisdom and prophecy, but not the image or form of God.

79 Man looked upon the Lamb, the lion, the book, the stars, the elders, the lampstands, and all that his amazed eyes saw were only shapes and forms that exist on earth and are known to man. They were used as symbols, in order to represent with them deep, divine teachings; but no one can see my divinity in all its glory, because I am infinite, having neither beginning nor end.

80 If the book of John's prophecies has been considered by some as an impenetrable mystery and by others in an erroneous interpretation, it is because mankind has not yet attained the spiritualization necessary to understand what is presented there; and I can also tell you that it has not even been understood by the prophet to whom it was given; I have not yet been able to understand it

81 John heard and saw, and when he heard that he was commanded to write it down, he obeyed immediately; but he understood that this message was for men who would come long after him.

82 Today you are in the time which has been prophesied to you, and this My teaching - as the light of a new age - gives you the ability to learn to read that book which has been closed to your understanding for so long The hour is approaching in which you will succeed in deciphering all that you have for so long considered hidden behind the veil of mystery.

83 Do you not really believe that, if John had understood the meaning of the Revelation which he had received, he would have clearly explained its contents to you instead of bequeathing you a book of images and symbols? Recognize: If he had explained this Revelation in full clarity - what man of that time could have understood it and consequently believed in the truth of the prophecy?

84 It was My Will that that book would remain sealed and only its presence and part of its contents would be revealed to you, so that when the present time would have come, I would explain to you that revelation

85 Awaken, people, bring this message to mankind so that they may receive in their Spirit the light of My Word in the Third Age Forget your human troubles and cry "Hosanna, Hosanna" because at last your spiritual development will allow you to understand the true meaning of the teachings I brought to your knowledge and whose light will guide you to a perfect world in eternity.

My peace be with you!

## Teaching 28

1 Disciples, the time is approaching in which your brothers will come to you with the desire to question you and ask for the testimony of the Revelation which I am giving you in the Third Age to enlighten their minds. When this happens, do not deny me by hiding yourselves! If I am teaching you with so much love in this stage of My rallies, it is precisely to teach you to pass on My teachings whenever you are asked.

2 I have allowed you to begin to practise My teaching with the aim of developing your spiritual gifts and abilities so that when the time has come for My Word to be proclaimed among mankind, your lips will not stammer and your mind will not be too clumsy to make My Truth known.

3 Your task is to follow the example of your Divine Master on his earthly way. Remember: Whenever I showed Myself in the homes, I left a message of peace in all of them, I healed the sick, I comforted the sad ones with the divine authority that love possesses.

4 Never did I refrain from entering a house because people would not believe Me in it. I knew that on leaving this place the hearts of its inhabitants would be full of overflowing joy; for without knowing it, their Spirit had looked into the Kingdom of Heaven through My teaching.

5 At times I sought out the hearts, another time they sought Me; but in all cases, My Love was the Bread of Eternal Life that I gave them in the essence of My Word.

6 On some occasions, when I withdrew into the solitude of some valley, I remained alone only for moments, because the crowds - eager to hear Me - approached their Master in search of the infinite goodness of His gaze. I received them and overflowed those men, women and children with the tenderness of My unlimited mercy, because I knew that in every creature there is a Spirit, whom I had come to the world to seek. Then I spoke to them of the kingdom of heaven, which is the true home of the Spirit, so that they would calm their inner restlessness with My word and strengthen themselves in the hope of attaining eternal life.

There were occasions when there was someone hidden among the crowd who had the intention of denying My truth, screaming and assuring that I was a false prophet; but My Word surprised him before he had had time to open his lips. On other occasions I allowed some blasphemer to revile Me to prove to the crowd that the Master did not become unwilling in the face of the insults, thus giving them an example of humility and love.

7 There were some who - ashamed of my gentleness - immediately departed and repented, with their doubts, of having hurt him who proclaimed the truth with his works. But as soon as the opportunity arose, they came to me, they followed me on the paths, weeping, moved by my words, without even daring to speak to me, to ask me for forgiveness for the insults they had inflicted on me before. I summoned them, caressed them with My word and granted them some kind of grace.

8 You will now go quite the same way, O beloved people, these are paths prepared by My examples of love and which are now waiting for you, disciples of the Holy Spirit, so that with My Word and your example you may bring salvation to mankind.

9 Do not forget that the poisonous plant and the weeds are destroyed only with the works of love and mercy which I taught you through Jesus.

10 You will find the ways full of stones and the fields covered with nettles. But your Spirit, led by Elijah and strengthened in faith, in the desire to bring the balm of love to the suffering, will shine with the light of truth on the way of those who live in darkness. He will feel neither the thorns of the way nor the pain that doubt and lack of understanding might cause him.

11 Go on this way, and the greater the number of hearts you give to them with overflowing love, the greater will be your intuition, and the deeper and more constant will be your faith in the works which I will reveal through your mediation.

12 If before the beginning of your mission its fulfillment seemed impossible or difficult to you, later on it will appear to you ever easier, by which you can determine your spiritual progress.

13 This is the time when I will let all Spirits incarnate on earth, with whom I will form My beloved people, so that through their works of love and mercy they may give mankind the testimony of the true knowledge of the spiritual life.

14 You who have been marked to accomplish this mission and who have the knowledge and the certainty to belong to My people - rejoice at this revelation but do not despair in the face of the approaching battle; for truly I tell you, the soldiers who are to fight for the Truth must not feel fear of the enemies mankind opposes them

15 All you who feel in your Spirit the longing for spiritualization, for freedom, and long to rise to Me in the way of love, mercy and justice, I declare you to be part of My people and you will be the soldiers of truth But to achieve this, you must watch and pray and fight against your weaknesses so that the testimony you give of My teaching is true.

16 I also tell you that everyone who has the desire to belong to My people should be welcomed and loved by them if they testify through their thoughts and works that the ideal of love is the light that illuminates their way of life

17 That you may better understand My teaching, hear My

**Parable:**

18 Two wanderers were walking slowly through a vast desert, their feet aching from the hot sand. They walked towards a distant city, and only the hope of reaching their destination enlivened them on their difficult journey, for the bread and water gradually ran out. The younger of the two began to tire and asked his companion to continue the journey alone, because his strength was failing him.

19 The elderly wanderer tried to instill new courage in the young man, telling him that perhaps they would soon find an oasis where they could regain their lost strength; but he did not take new courage. The older one did not intend to leave him in that loneliness, and although he was also tired, he loaded the weary companion onto his back and continued the hike laboriously.

20 After the young man had rested and considered the trouble he was causing to him who carried him on his shoulders, he detached himself from his neck, took him by the hand, and so they continued their journey.

21 Immense faith inspired the heart of the aged wanderer, giving him strength to overcome his weariness. - As he had guessed, the oasis appeared on the horizon, under whose shadow the coolness of a spring awaited them. Finally, they reached it and drank of that fortifying water until they had drunk their fill. They fell into a restful sleep, and when they awoke, they felt that the tiredness had disappeared, nor were they hungry or thirsty; they felt peace in their hearts and the strength to reach the city they were looking for. They did not really want to leave that place, but the journey had to continue. They filled their vessels with that crystal clear and pure water and resumed their journey.

22 The elderly wanderer, who had been the young man's support, said: "We want to take only in moderation the water we carry with us; it is possible that we will meet some pilgrims along the way who, overcome by exhaustion, are dying of thirst or sick, and it will be necessary to offer them what we carry with us. The young man objected, saying that it would not be prudent to give of what might not even be enough for them; that in such a case they could sell it at the price they wanted, since it had cost them so much effort to obtain that precious element.

23 The old man was not satisfied with this answer, and replied that if they wanted peace in their Spirit, they would have to share the water with those in need.

24 Disgruntled, the young man said that he preferred to consume the water of his vessel alone before sharing it with someone you would meet along the way. —

25 Again, the old man's presentiment came true, because they saw before them a caravan of men, women, and children, lost in the wilderness, near to destruction. The good old man hurriedly approached those people to whom he was giving drink. - The exhausted felt immediately strengthened, the sick opened their eyes to thank that traveler, and the children stopped crying from thirst. The caravan rose and continued its journey.

26 Peace was in the heart of the noble wayfarer, while the other, seeing his vessel empty, said anxiously to his companion that they should turn back and go to the spring to replace the water they had used.

27 "We must not go back," said the good wanderer, "if we have faith, we will find new oases further ahead. But the young man doubted, was afraid, and preferred to say goodbye to his companion on

the spot, to go back in search of the spring. They, who had been companions in battle, separated. While the one continued on the path, filled with faith in his goal, the other, thinking he could die in the desert, ran towards the source with the obsession of death in his heart. Finally, he reached the spring, panting and exhausted. But satisfied, he drank his fill, forgot his companion, whom he let go alone, and also the city he had renounced, and decided to live in the desert from then on.

28 It was not long before a caravan of weary and thirsty men and women passed by nearby. They came eagerly nearer to drink from the waters of that spring. But suddenly they saw a man appear who forbade them to drink and rest if they did not pay him for those benefits. It was the young wanderer who had seized the oasis and made himself lord of the desert.

29 Those men heard him sadly, because they were poor and could not buy that precious treasure which would quench their thirst. Finally they separated themselves from the little they carried, bought a little water to quench their desperate thirst, and continued on their way.

30 Soon that man changed from the Lord to the king, for it was not always the poor who went through there; there were also mighty men who could give a fortune for a glass of water.

31 This man no longer remembered the city on the other side of the desert, and still less the brotherly companion who had carried him on his shoulders and kept him from perishing in that wilderness.

32 One day he saw a caravan coming, which was surely heading for the great city; but he was astonished to see those men, women, and children walking out with strength and joy, singing a song of praise. The man did not understand what he saw, and his surprise was even greater when he saw that at the head of the caravan was marching the one who had been his traveling companion.

33 The caravan stopped in front of the oasis, while the two men were facing each other, looking at each other in astonishment. Finally, the one who lived in the oasis asked the one who had been his companion: "Tell me, how is it possible that there are people who cross this desert without feeling thirsty or tired? He did this because he thought in his heart of what would become of him from the day when no one would come to ask him for water or shelter.

34 The good wayfarer said to his companion: "I reached the great city, but not alone; on the way I met the sick, the thirsty, the straying, the exhausted, and I gave them all new courage with the faith that animates me, and so we reached from oasis to oasis one day at the gates of the great city. There I was called before the Lord of that Kingdom, who, seeing that I knew the desert and had compassion for the travelers, gave me the order to return to be the guide and advisor of the travelers in the sorrowful crossing (of the desert); and here you see me leading another caravan that I have to take to the Great City. - And you? What are you doing here?" he asked the one who had stayed in the oasis. - This one was ashamed to remain silent. Then the good traveler said to him: "I know that you have acquired this oasis, that you sell its water and demand money for the shade. These goods do not belong to you; they were placed in the desert by a divine power, so that he who would need them might make use of them. Do you see these multitudes of people? They need no oasis, because they neither feel thirst nor grow weary. It is enough that I pass on to them the message that the Lord of the Great City sends them through my mediation, and they already set out and find new strength at every step thanks to the high goal they have: to reach that Kingdom.

35 Leave the spring to the thirsty, that they may find rest in it, and quench their thirst to those who suffer the hardships of the desert. Your pride and selfishness have blinded you; but what good has it done you to be master of this small oasis, when you live in this wasteland and you have robbed yourself of the opportunity to get to know the great city that we sought together? Have you already forgotten that high goal we had together?

When that man had listened in silence to the one who had been a faithful and selfless companion, he burst into tears, feeling remorse for his aberrations. He tore off his false festive clothes and sought the starting point, which was where the desert began, to follow the path that would lead him to the Great City. But now he walked his way illuminated by a new light, that of faith and love for his fellow men.

**(End of the parable)**

36 I am the Lord of the great city, and Elijah the old man of my parable. He is "the voice of him who cries out in the wilderness", he is the one who makes himself known among you anew in fulfilment of the revelation I gave you in the transfiguration on Mount Tabor.

37 He it is who in the Third Age leads you to the Great City where I await you to give you the eternal reward of My love.

38 Follow Elijah, O beloved people, and all things will change in your lives, in your worship of God and your ideals; all things will be changed.

39 Have you believed that your imperfect practice of religion would last forever? - No, My disciples; tomorrow, when your Spirit sees the Great City on the horizon, he will say, like his Lord, "My kingdom is not of this world.

My peace be with you!



## Appendix - Remarks

### Note 1

In the course of teaching we often find the term "brothers". This does not only refer to the male representatives of the great human family, but also includes the female ones. The word "brother" simply stands for "neighbor" - of both sexes - and at the same time denotes the relationship that men should have with one another: brotherhood. Jesus says this clearly in his word "... for one is your Master, Christ, but you are all brothers" (Matth. 23, 8).

### Note 2

In the course of these rallies, we come across the word "expiation" again and again; this term runs like a red thread through the entire work. The critical reader may ask: Atonement - why and for what?

God gave His law to mankind, explained it again and again through His messengers, and through His voice in our conscience He constantly reminds us of it. Obeying the law should bring us peace, happiness, health, work and bread in our life on earth. Violations of the Divine Law, on the other hand, automatically lead to serious consequences. And on earth there is no human being who has not sinned, i.e. who has not transgressed God's law. That is why we see some of them suffering physically and mentally because they disregarded the wise divine laws on their path of life. Others empty the same bitter cup which they gave their fellow men to drink. For the evil that we inflict or intend to inflict on someone sooner or later falls back on us in a strengthened form, since we also have to suffer the further consequences of our behavior, which the poet Friedrich Schiller marked with the words: "This is the curse of the evil deed, that it must give birth to evil in a perpetuating manner.

It is the unalterable law of the perfect justice of God to reap what one has sown, be it good or evil. This is expressed in the basic biblical word: "Whatever a man sows, he will reap. Christian theology has not given this fundamental, spiritual law of God's development and education, which corresponds to the law of cause and effect, the importance it deserves and has displaced it from the consciousness of most Christians by an incomplete, one-sided interpretation of Jesus' sacrificial death. And those people who have become aware of this truth in its often very hard reality through their own experience often cannot reconcile it with the idea of a loving God and Father.

If it has been said that violations of Divine Law automatically lead to severe consequences, it must also be stated that these severe consequences - or trials - carry God's love within them, since they serve the eternal salvation of man. For through suffering man begins to reflect more deeply on himself and his life. At times he cannot recognize the meaning of a visitation, because in the past of his Spirit there is a mystery that he cannot unravel. In many cases, however, the Heavenly Father allows man to understand the cause of his trial. If he surrenders in God's will, feels remorse and asks God for forgiveness, the love of God also grants it. However, man must understand that this does not mean that all pain and hardships are taken away in one fell swoop. For the justice of God cannot spare him the consequences of his transgressions. But His forgiveness encourages him, comforts him, gives him hope and strengthens him so that he can bear the ordeal more easily. If he bears it with patience and trust in God, he is on the way to atoning for his sins. In this way pain becomes the great teacher in his life, and the more he changes inwardly and the more he shapes his life according to the will of God, the easier his atoning burden of past guilt becomes in time, and the sooner he will be free of it again. Our personal trials are embedded in the worldwide afflictions that have come upon us and will come in increasing numbers. In the personal as well as in the general area is time for judgment. Wherever and however the wave of judgment will hit us - whether in connection with the worldwide visitations or in personal trials - the main thing is that we are inwardly prepared. We should not wait until death comes to us, but let our life be guided as soon as possible by the divine commandments and the light in our conscience, so that our Spirit can complete the atonement for his violations of the divine law here on earth and - free from the burden of imperfections - enter the eternal kingdom.

Otherwise, burdened by his errors and transgressions, he will have a difficult path to take in the hereafter.

**Note 3**

"After 1950" is a time specification open to the future without limitation, which lasts for the entire second half of the century. - In addition, divine signs and trials were mostly limited in time and place, since God does not want to destroy mankind, but to improve and save it. Worldwide catastrophes are therefore only permitted by God as a last resort, to ensure the spiritual renewal of to reach humanity. (Cf. U 9, 79-82 and U 11, 77-78)

**Note 4**

In the present German edition, verses 14-23 have not been included because they are a repetition of teaching 9, verses 25-34. - The work of compiling the teachings was done on loose sheets and it happened that a loose sheet was printed twice. Nevertheless, in the second Spanish edition of 1966, the verses mentioned above were taken up again so as not to interrupt the continuous numbering.

**Note 5**

At first sight, the judgment may seem unjust and harsh; but on deeper reflection we discover that the righteousness of God, however difficult it may seem to us at first, carries within it loving instruction and education.

The Pharisees at the time of Jesus were a party within Judaism that strictly observed the literal observance of the law and especially of the innumerable rules, customs and rites derived from the law. In this piety for the law their worship of God was exhausted. Jesus rejected this erroneous view with His words and deeds. In the present time, Christ also tells us that outward worship with its ecclesiastical ceremonies and customs is useless before Him. Those who call themselves servants of God have forgotten that God is Spirit and only the spiritual reaches Him; therefore, the first thing must come first: Promoting the Spirit as a spark of the divine Spirit in us, spiritualization and connection with God from spirit to spirit. They have not been able to open the door to the spiritual world for themselves and therefore have not proclaimed the primacy of the Spirit and the necessity of spiritualization to those entrusted to them.

Some words of Christ from the present teachings are intended to serve as further explanations: U 3, 89-90; U 15, 48-53; U 18, 2-5 + 12; U 22, 33 + 62; U 24, 46-48; U 25, 38-40; U 27, 35.

## Notes of Content

### Teaching 1

The "Three Times" 1-2

The "Seven Seals" 3

The mission of Roque Rojas 5-7

The importance of bread and wine 16

The Rallies of the Divine Spirit through the Human Mind 25

The task of the one hundred and forty-four thousand 32

Who is Mary? 39

The spiritual prayer 43-44

The Healing Power of Love and Mercy 45-46

The example of Cain and Abel 53

Human Science 57

The meaning of the law of reincarnation 61

The meaning of the "Trinity" 67-75

The Return of Christ as Spirit of Truth 75-79

### Teaching 2

New Year's Day rallies 1941 2-5

The rallies of the "Third Age" range from 1866 to 1950 12-14

We live in the time of the "sixth seal" 25-27

The 144,000 marked 28-29

The tasks of the disciples of Christ 40-46

The hour of the test 58-62

The spiritual gifts 63

The Announcement of the Time of Spirit to Spirit's Communion with God 75-78

### Teaching 3

Elijah, the Caller and Preparer of our Spirit 2-4

The presence of God in man 6-13

Jesus, the perfect example 21-24

The Return of Christ in the Spirit 29-38

The testimony of divine revelation through thoughts, words and works 46-50

The Spirit knows no fatigue 53

The only necessary penance 58

The purpose of the written divine word . . 60-61

The one hundred and forty-four thousand 69

False conceptions of God 81-83

Misuse of divine teaching 90-91

### Teaching 4

The spiritual awakening 3-6

The conclusion of the divine rallies 10-13

Spiritualism prepares the Kingdom of Peace. . 17-22

Faithful trust in God in suffering 30-34

The presence of God in man 36-37

The inner unity of the three times of revelation 41-47

Instruction and example for the children 54-57

Work and struggle of the spiritual sower 61-73

The material for life is given to us on top of that. 74-75

Spiritual gifts from God 76-77

The order for active charity 78-81  
The light shines in the darkness 86-93

Teaching 5  
Elijah calls the Spirits and equips them to 3  
The way of the cross and sacrifice 8  
The maternal care of Mary for all people . . . 9-11  
Admonitions and commissions for the people of God 17-35  
The sense of human trials and suffering 55-58  
Righteous and sinners as instruments of Christ 66-67  
The duty to spread the new word of God ... 88-94

Teaching 6  
"Every eye will see me" 2-3  
Loyal and disloyal workers 4-6  
Admonitions, warnings and commandments  
The revelations of the "Three Times" form a 9- 26  
Unit 37 - 38  
The secret of spiritual ascension 43  
Duties and missions for the people  
Instructions for the publication of the 48-51  
"Book of True Life" 52  
A Parable of Spiritual and Physical Purification 54-60  
Duties and tasks of the husband 61  
Dissension even within families 64  
Who may call himself a disciple of Christ?

Teaching 7  
The rallies by human voices are not the highest form of revelation of God 1 - 4 67  
After the end of the rallies through human mediators, the Lord reveals Himself in the Spirit of men 8 - 14  
The lack of understanding of divine rallies 22  
The true sanctuary 23-24  
The cross of suffering becomes easier through surrender ... 29-32  
Wolves in sheep's clothing 34-35  
Warning about vanity and vanity conceit 40-42  
The fulfillment of the spiritual and material law . 50-53  
We are reincarnated spirits from the people of Israel. . . 54  
A parable about the lack of surrender in God's will. . 55 – 63

Teaching 8  
Explanation and meaning of Christian symbols announcement of spiritual battles, 1 - 3  
Social upheavals and severe natural disasters 5-10  
An unknown event in the circle of the disciples of Jesus ... . 15  
The mission of spiritual Israel  
The law of spiritual development and the 21-24  
reincarnation 25-27  
Beatitudes 30  
Good tools in the service of the Lord 35-36  
How to pray? 37  
The divine light in our Spirit saves us 39  
Mary, the maternal love of God 41-49

The pain as a great teacher 50-53  
The Causes and Release from Pain 54-57  
Humble self-knowledge promotes compassion and  
the willingness to forgive 61-62

#### Teaching 9

Memorial of Jesus' entry into Jerusalem 1  
We shall not be judges of our brothers 5-6  
Man should learn to understand his God 13  
The cause of restlessness 14  
Parenthood 19  
The power of thought and prayer 26  
Freedom of will and conscience - the spiritual struggle ... . 41-44  
Christ and the Father are One 47-48  
God knows our needs and helps, as long as it is for the good of the  
of our Spirit is 50-62  
The Horrors of War (World War II) 63-75  
The Prophecies of the Revelation of John  
go into fulfillment 79-82

#### Teaching 10

Mexico's mission is that of peace 4  
Announcement and spreading of the divine seed 12-25  
What must the good sower pay attention to, and what does it consist of  
his work? 26-30  
The "rich young man" deceives himself 32-34  
Conscience as a guideline for our doing and leaving 32, 35-37  
The great responsibility of the employees at the plant  
of the Lord 38, 41-44  
The spreading of the new word all over the world. . 47-51  
The earth is not our home 53  
The written testimonies of the rallies must be pure  
and be perfect 56  
The work of the Lord needs intrepid champions 70-73  
The Light of the Sixth Seal illuminates mankind 75, 85-89  
The spiritual development of people is different 76-81  
Exercise of charity in spiritual  
and material form 104-107

#### Teaching 11

The path to beatitude 1-2  
The goodness of God that reigns in human fate ... 10-12  
All people are dependent on each other 13-15  
Every person is a teaching for other people 16-24  
The law of harmony 25  
The bitter consequences of disregard and  
Rejection of our neighbours 26-31  
Selfishness is the cause of pain 40-43  
The meaning of conscience 44-48  
True Life 48-50  
What is meant by "heaven" and "hell"? 51-56  
We live in the time of divine justice 58-61

The Lord is love and does not come only as judge,  
but also as comforter, teacher and redeemer 64-67  
Have unlimited faith in the power of God 76  
Upcoming earth upheavals 77  
The Sanctuary in our Spirit 78-79  
The Man of the Future 83-84

#### Teaching 12

The sufferings of earthly life last only a short time. 3-10  
The enlightened spirits have great tasks on earth  
to be fulfilled 11-14  
The stars are homes for the children of God 24  
In the future, enlightened people will be the earth  
rule wisely 28  
The spiritual elevation in prayer 30-32  
The Determination of the Messengers of the Third Age 37-47  
The eternal law of love 61-65  
The unjust rulers on earth have to pay for their  
atoning for misdeeds 68-69  
The Divine Word is meant for all Spirits and worlds 76  
The desert of the world 81  
The biggest mistake of man 87-89  
Origin, sense and aim of the different religions . . 93-96  
The divine prediction of the return of Christ  
was fulfilled 97-99  
The undiscovered and unused spiritual love treasure . . 100-102

#### Teaching 13

The Presence of Christ as Spirit of Truth 1-6  
The Spirit of mankind today is more developed and  
more cognitive than in Jesus' time 7-8  
The example of the apostles 9-13  
The new teachings of Christ are an explanation  
and confirmation of previous revelations 14-16  
Our present life decides about the future . . 17  
The Spirit of Elijah as liberator of the nations from the yoke of  
Darkness 18  
"The Word" 19  
Disloyalty and idolatry of men 38-39  
What does the return of Christ "in the cloud" mean? . 40-45  
The spiritual interpretation of the scripture brings us to the  
Understanding the truth closer 49-50  
We have gone through many reincarnations 52  
The Book of Seven Seals 53  
The Time of the Sixth and Seventh Seals 55-59  
Some questions of conscience 60-62

#### Teaching 14

The Infinite Ladder of Spiritual Development 7-8  
The balancing justice of God in the worlds  
of light 9-16  
Those possessed are not possessed by devils, but by confused

Ghosts taken possession of 23-24  
 Divine revelations are in accordance with the comprehension adapted to the people 28  
 Divine justice respects free will of man 29  
 Warning of intolerance, contempt or mockery towards others  
 Beliefs 35-40  
 The evil consequences of materialistic thinking 42  
 The arrogance of science and church 45  
 The inadequacy of human languages and concepts for the description of the divine and infinite . . . 46-50  
 Many words, but little love and understanding 51-53  
 The power of love 55-58  
 The order to bless. What does blessing mean? 59-60  
 The Helpful Voice of God in Conscience 64-66  
 The spiritual goods in man 69

Teaching 15  
 The Mosaic law is for all people and for all Times valid 1-3, 9  
 The creature is subject to the will of God through natural law. Man, on the other hand, is urged by the voice of conscience to fulfill the law; but free will decides 4  
 The Divine Light in the Spirit and Conscience of Man 5-7  
 The meaning of transfiguration on Mount Tabor 10-11  
 The fight of the disciples for the fulfillment of the law and the spiritualization of mankind 12-21  
 The aberration of mankind 24-26  
 Instructions and orders for the new disciples  
 Christ, the people of God 27-46  
 Materialism and spiritualization in the ancient people of Israel . . . 47-50  
 Comparison between the coming of Christ to earth and His spiritual return in our time 50-58

Teaching 16  
 The omnipresence of the eternal, divine radiation . . . 3  
 Jesus and Christ - human appearance and the Spirit of God 6-9  
 The different forms of divine rallies ... 11  
 The time and personal influences in  
 Reproduction and interpretation of the inspirations of God ... 12-14  
 God is not silent and has never been silent 18-24, 29-30  
 The love of God is greater than the sins of men 25-28  
 Love and spiritualization - the way to true happiness. 31-33  
 The alienation of man from nature and the spiritual 35  
 The divine education of the human race 38-43  
 The absurdity and error of an "eternal hell torture" ... 44-47  
 The Reality of God's Justice 50-59  
 The divine revelation has no end 60

Teaching 17

The path to spiritual development 1-2  
 "Glory to God in the highest, and peace on earth to  
 People of good will" 4-6  
 Not with words, but with thoughts of love  
 and with the Spirit we shall pray 8-9  
 The "miracle" is the natural effect of love. . . 11-13;18-21  
 Love, Humility, Wisdom 14-17  
 Man on earth is not the crown of creation. . . 24-27  
 Great Spirits as guardians of the harmony of creation . . . . 30  
 Atonement time! The call to awaken from the sleep of spiritual  
 Inertia, ignorance and earthbound . . . 32-38  
 Pain - Purification - Atonement 40-43  
 The forgiveness of God does not free from the consequences  
 own debt 44-45  
 The Laws of Men and the Law of God 45-54  
 All true knowledge comes from God 57-60  
 Warning about the challenge of nature 60-61

Teaching 18  
 Materialistic and spiritualized conception of the  
 Words from the Scriptures about the return of Christ 1-13  
 The Spirit knows that he has already lived through many earth lives  
 has and lets us suspect it 24  
 The dominion of the Spirit over the body 24-33  
 The spiritual overcoming power of great truth witnesses . . . 34-44  
 Invitation to defeat the faint-hearted and the  
 Convenience 45-52  
 The material worlds find their dissolution as soon as they find their  
 Have fulfilled purpose as developmental sites of the Spirits 54-57  
 God will give His children all the glories of the  
 Creation handed over 59-61

Teaching 19  
 Presumption and limitation of materialistic thinking 5  
 The new word of the Lord will bring the Spirit of all people  
 tremble 10-11  
 Probation and decline of the ancient people of Israel . . . . 20-23  
 The work of Jesus 24-25  
 Passover and Crucifixion of Jesus 26-31  
 "Tear down this temple, and on the third day  
 I will raise it again." (Joh. 2, 19) 32-34  
 Good Friday and Easter 37-42  
 Writing, printing and distribution of the  
 Teachings of Christ and their effect 46-49  
 The death of Jesus on the cross as a blessing and example of  
 sacrificial love of God 50-53

Teaching 20  
 The spiritual meaning of the "Book of True Life" must be kept pure and clearly understood 1-19, 22-  
 26  
 Harmony with everything created 20-21  
 The Law-abiding Work of the Great Spirits 28-35



The release of destructive elements and  
of unknown forces through science 32-33  
Also the angels and light spirits possess the gift of free will 36 - 37  
Free will and conscience  
Acknowledgement of guilt and repentance - denial of guilt 38-42  
and resentment 43-48  
The small faith of the audience  
In all that is created and in all that happens, a 50- 57  
deep meaning and a teaching hidden 58-61  
Necessity and Power of Faith 63-65  
Words of comfort and encouragement - the Comforter Spirit 66 - 75

#### Teaching 21

True Prayer - Exaltation of the Spirit  
Works of love and mercy and conventional 1-3  
Charity 4-8  
The transforming power of love  
Rejection of external cult forms and figurative 9-13  
Representations of the crucified, the crucifix 13-28  
Son of Man and Son of God 29-33  
Where do the evils come from?  
The tree of life - a symbol of the unity of all 37  
beings among each other and with God  
Conscience as the presence of God in man should be 38  
Spirit and body rule  
Prophecy about great destruction and the 40  
Resurrection of Christ in the hearts of men 43-45  
Painful pruning of our "tree of life" 52-55  
Jesus, the great example of forgiveness and love. . . . 56-58  
The spiritual battle of ideas and beliefs 60 - 65

#### Teaching 22

The gathering of the spiritual people of Israel 1-4  
All people are sinners  
The earth is a place of development and 5  
Perfection 7  
The knowledge of humans is still superficial 16-18  
"Subdue the earth" 19-20  
Prophecy about the worldwide, life-changing  
Power of this new message of Christ 21-26  
People without charity are not Christians 33  
The inner silence - indispensable for the spiritual  
Connection with God 36-38  
Spiritual rapture 39-42  
The lucidity of the word announcers 45-48  
The war and its consequences. Who is to blame for it? 51-55  
The search for the signs of the Second Coming of Christ 56- 62

#### Teaching 23

Progress in natural science, but resistance  
compared to the spiritual higher development 4-5  
The arrogance of the scientist

without divine illumination 6-8  
 The Trinitarian-Marian spiritual teaching is not a new religion, but a call to renewal 13a  
 Trials are loving warning cries of God 13b-23  
 Sacrificial workers in the work of the Lord 26-30  
 The mission of the spiritual beings, the guardian angels 37-44  
 Rejection of religious fanaticism, the false  
 Cults and materialism 61-62  
 Inspirations and manifestations of the Spirits of Light . 66-72

Teaching 24  
 Selflessness, humility and forgiveness 1-6  
 How does the Lord want His disciples? 7-8  
 The spiritual blindness of people towards  
 Teaching of Christ - once and today 9-13  
 The thoughts are also momentous works of the  
 Good or bad 15  
 "What you sow, you must reap" 16-18  
 Interpretations and Theologies 19-25  
 The teachings of the Lord bring light, love,  
 Truth and New Life 26-31  
 The speaking of pious sayings and prayers, without their  
 spiritual sense is without value 32-34  
 39-41  
 The spiritual law stands above the laws of nature 42-44  
 Blind ladder 46-47  
 Combating the spiritual revelation of Christ, the  
 Teaching of the Spirit 48-50  
 The beneficial effects of the word 51-52  
 Only spiritualization will save mankind 53-56  
 God does not want cults that are alienated, but  
 Worship in Spirit, Humility and Love 58-64  
 The Mexican Mission 65-67  
 The division of humanity into peoples and races ... 73  
 Court time - the greatest visitation stands  
 of mankind before 74-83

Teaching 25  
 The Lord cares for his own 3  
 The trials of life are sendings, not coincidence 4-6  
 All without distinction are invited to the Lord's table 9-10  
 The infinite power of love 11  
 The Book of Divine Wisdom and the bitter  
 Fruits of human science 12-18  
 Quo vadis, Domine - where are you going, Lord? 21  
 The teaching of Christ is not only a moral teaching, but  
 the way to the perfection of the Spirit 38  
 The false fear of spiritual knowledge 39-40  
 Instructions to the Church of Believers 46-78  
 "All eyes will see me" 79  
 Righteous fulfillment of material and spiritual laws 81-82  
 The irrevocably fixed end of the rallies . . . 84-86

Teaching 26  
The Gift of Peace 3-17  
Our "civilization" - the new Babylon 23-25  
Nature is not the creative source of life . . 26  
The evil fruits of science will be judged ... The emergence of scientific and religious 27  
Needs and aspirations  
Multiple desecration of nature, of creation, 28-33  
through today's science 34-37  
The self-created causes of suffering 40  
Prophecy 43-44  
Spiritual and physical armament 50-53  
The fulfillment of the mission assigned by God . . . The Blessed Mission of Mexico - Radiation 56-64  
of peace 65-66  
False accusations against the word proclaimers ... 68+75  
The call of God is for all people 72 - 73

Teaching 27  
The necessary humility of the disciples of Christ 1-11  
The Connection of Spirit to Spirit 12-14  
Not the "wrath of God", but the disobedience of men  
against the Divine Law is the cause of the trials 16-18  
Through suffering to light  
The bitter fight against the revelations of Christ 19-24  
in the Trinitarian-Marian spiritual teaching The Lord comes not as a judge, but as our 28-36  
Benefactors and defenders 37-49  
Divine Providence  
To be asked for help is a grace for the 52  
Addressed 62-63  
Nobody gets lost 64  
God is not angry and does not punish 66  
The need for purification and spiritualization . . 73-77  
The symbolic language of the Revelation of John

Teaching 28  
The development of spiritual abilities for the 78-85  
Proclamation of the new word 1-2  
The path to perfection 57-60  
Memories of Christ's work on earth  
- us to the role model 3-8  
Evil is overcome only through love and goodness. . 9-10  
All who are to serve the work of the Lord on earth,  
are incarnated on earth during this time 13  
The soldiers of Christ must be fearless 14  
Who may count himself among the people of God? 15-16  
A great parable about Elijah, who was the willing  
human spirits through the desert of the world into the  
Kingdom of God, and about the abuse of the  
Word of God - the oasis spring - through the  
Men, who strive for earthly power 17-40

## **This message is for all peoples.**

To all mankind, through the mediation of my people, I will give a book containing the essence of my word and the testimony of the works I did among you. It is my will that those pages contain the whole essence and truth of my Gospel and my Word throughout the three ages.

Read in this book, take my word as the bread of eternal life, and you will understand all that has remained unclear and mysterious until now, if you directly consort with my divinity from Spirit to Spirit. This teaching is like a new day that is dawning for mankind and that will enlighten them to a great awakening.

This is the Third Time, the time when you will learn to understand, practice and live my gospel. In the First Time I settled on a mountain and from there I sent you my law, carved in stone. In the second time I descended into the valley to live among you. In the third time I made your hearts my dwelling place, so that I could make myself known and speak to you from your innermost heart. When mankind recognizes the truth of this teaching, its righteousness and its infinite wisdom, then it will free its heart from all prejudice and all fear. My law does not enslave. My law liberates.

Not only once, but many times and in various ways I indicated and promised my disciples my return. I foretold them the signs that would announce my coming: Signs in nature, events in mankind, world wars, sin at its highest level of development. But lest the world deceive itself by expecting me again as a man, I let them know that Christ would come on the clouds, the symbol of the hereafter, from where my ray emanates, that is, in the Spirit. This promise is fulfilled. My word did not come to incarnate in the flesh anew. That apprenticeship is over. I do not need a body to dwell among you. Yet you have me in all abundance as master, as judge, as physician.

The present time is a decisive time in the life of mankind. You see a tremendous struggle in all elements and forces. It is the end of a human stage of development.

The events that daily shake the peoples of the earth are voices of judgment calling you to repentance, prayer, renewal and purification, but this time of trial will be prolonged until men's stubbornness and spirit of contradiction bend, until they let go of their arrogance and godlessness. Still a short time is granted to mankind in which it can examine its doing, so that it may answer the divine judge when he calls it to account. The end of an age and the beginning of a new one have caused the crisis and chaos from which you now suffer. A time of great tribulation is approaching for all, since neither power, nor money, nor knowledge will help to avert the gravity of divine justice. Only spiritualization will save humanity from chaos. You need not hope for any other solution. If you prepare well, the world will take a new course. Then the threat of war will be averted, and peace will come. Oh, beloved humanity, if only you had good will. One prayer, one thought, one word would be enough to reconcile people, peoples and nations. People are still children, but the great trial that is approaching them lets them experience so much in a short time that they quickly pass from this childhood to adulthood.

This voice that calls you is the voice of the Divine Master. This word is from the One who created everything. The essence of this work will become the cornerstone on which all orders will rest in the future. He who has the power to do everything will transform your heart from stone into a sanctuary of love and elevation and will light up light where there was only darkness.

## **The divine teachings in Mexico 1866-1950**

### **Literature**

#### **Reichl publishing house, D-56329 St. Goar, Tel: +49 (0) 6741 1720**

The Third Testament (also in Spanish, English and French)  
The Divine Revelations of Mexico (Short Introduction)  
Divine revelations on questions of life  
Prophecies for the Third Age

#### **Buchdienst zum Leben**

Manfred Bäse, Kirchweg 5, D-88521 Ertingen Tel: +49 (0) 7371 929 66 42, E-Mail:  
[manfredbaese@gmx.de](mailto:manfredbaese@gmx.de)

The divine love, origin, essence and goal of our life and all being  
El Amor Divino - Origen, esencia y fin de nuestra vida y de todo ser  
Book of True Life, Volume VII, VIII, IX, X, XI , (german)  
The Third Testament

#### **Unicon Foundation**

D-88709 Meersburg Tel: +49 (0) 7532 808162,  
E-Mail: [info@unicon-stiftung.de](mailto:info@unicon-stiftung.de)  
Introduction to the "Book of True Life" (free of charge)

#### **Asociación de Estudios Espirituales Vida Verdadera A.C.**

Orinoco N° 54 Interior 5, Col. Zacahuitzco, 03550 México, D.F.  
Libro de la Vida Verdadera, Tomo I-XII  
El Tercer Testamento y otros libros sobre estas Revelaciones Divinas de México

#### **web pages**

[www.reichl-verlag.de](http://www.reichl-verlag.de)  
[www.das-dritte-testament.com](http://www.das-dritte-testament.com) (in Spanish, German, English, French)  
[www.unicon-stiftung.de](http://www.unicon-stiftung.de)  
[www.drittes-testament.de](http://www.drittes-testament.de)  
[www.drittetestament.wordpress.com](http://www.drittetestament.wordpress.com) (multilingual)  
[www.tercera-era.net](http://www.tercera-era.net) (in Spanish)  
[www.144000.net](http://www.144000.net) (multilingual)  
[www.dritte-zeit.net](http://www.dritte-zeit.net)